KIM IL SUNG

THE JUST FATHERLAND LIBERATION WAR OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE FOR FREEDOM AND INDEPENDENCE

MINISTRY OF CULTURE AND
PROPAGANDA, D.P.R.K.
Pyongyang 1955

KIM IL SUNG

THE JUST FATHERLAND LIBERATION WAR OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE FOR FREEDOM AND INDEPENDENCE

MINISTRY OF CULTURE AND
PROPAGANDA, D.P.R.K.
Pyongyang 1955

김 일 성

자유와 독립을 위한 조선 인민의 정의의 조국 해방 전쟁

조선 로동당 출판사
1954

CONTENTS

RADIO ADDRESS TO THE ENTIRE KOREAN PEOPLE June 26, 1950 9

CONGRATULATORY SPEECH ON THE OCCASION OF THE LIBERATION OF THE CAPITAL OF OUR FATHERLAND, SEOUL June 28, 1950 . . . 19

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 7 July 5, 1950 . . . 21

RADIO ADDRESS July 8, 1950 22

ORDER OF THE DAY July 23, 1950 34

REPLIES TO QUESTIONS SUBMITTED BY MR. M. MAGNIEN, CORRESPONDENT OF THE "L'HUMANITE" July 27, 1950 36

REPORT AT CELEBRATION MEETING August 15, 1950 41

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 82 August 15, 1950 . . 61

RADIO ADDRESS October 11, 1950 67

ADDRESS ON THE OCCASION OF THE LIBERATION OF PYONGYANG December 9, 1950 . . . 75

THE PRESENT SITUATION AND OUR IMMEDIATE TASKS December 21, 1950 79

CONGRATULATORY TELEGRAM TO THE MEN AND OFFICERS OF THE HEROIC KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY January 1, 1951 122

CONGRATULATORY TELEGRAM TO THE HEROIC CHINESE PEOPLE'S VOLUNTEERS January 1, 1951 123

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 7 January 5, 1951 . . 124

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 0097 February 8, 1951 . . 126

REPLIES TO SOME QUESTIONS PUT BY MR. LIU KWEI-LIANG, CORRESPONDENT OF THE HSIN-HUA NEWS AGENCY February 11, 1951 . . 132

GREETINGS March 8, 1951 137

GREETINGS March 27, 1951 138

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 310 May 1, 1951 . . . 139

GREETINGS May 9, 1951 146

GREETINGS May 9, 1951 147

ANSWER TO THE REQUEST OF THE FOREIGN PRISONERS OF WAR FOR THE ORGANIZATION OF A PEACE COMMITTEE OF THE CHOONGGANG-JIN PRISONER OF WAR CAMP, KOREA June 14, 1951 148

REPORT AT CELEBRATION MEETING August 15, 1951 149

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 461 August 15, 1951 . . 173

NEW YEAR'S GREETINGS TO THE ENTIRE MEN AND OFFICERS OF THE GROUND, NAVAL AND AIR FORCES January 1, 1952 180

NEW YEAR'S GREETINGS TO THE CHINESE PEOPLE'S VOLUNTEERS January 1, 1952 . . 183

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 059 February 8, 1952 . . 186

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 236 May 1, 1952 . . 191

REPORT AT CELEBRATION MEETING August 14, 1952 194

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 474 August 15, 1952 . . 216

FOR THE FREEDOM, PEACE AND LIBERATION OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE August 15, 1952 . . 221

OUR JUST, COMMON STRUGGLE WILL TRIUMPH October 25, 1952 237

TO STRENGTHEN THE PEOPLE'S ARMY December 24, 1952 258

NEW YEAR'S GREETINGS TO THE ENTIRE MEN AND OFFICERS OF THE PEOPLE'S ARMY January 1, 1953 280

NEW YEAR'S GREETINGS TO THE CHINESE PEOPLE'S VOLUNTEERS January 1, 1953 . . . 282

GREETINGS February 7, 1953 284

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 73 February 8, 1953 . . 285

STATEMENT ON THE EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS OF WAR March 31, 1953 290

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 269 May 1, 1953 . . 292

ORDER OF THE DAY No. 470 July 27, 1953 . . 295

RADIO ADDRESS ON THE OCCASION OF THE SIGNING OF THE ARMISTICE AGREEMENT July 28, 1953 298

RADIO ADDRESS
TO THE ENTIRE KOREAN PEOPLE

June 26, 1950

Dear fellow countrymen!

Dear brothers and sisters!

Men and officers of our People's Army!

Partisans operating in the southern part of our Republic!

On behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, I appeal to you as follows:

On June 25, the army of the puppet government of the traitor Syngman Rhee, began an offensive against the territory to the North of the 38th Parallel.

In fierce battles, the border guards, fighting courageously, parried the blow and stopped the offensive of the troops of the Syngman Rhee puppet army.

The Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, after discussing the new situation, ordered our People's Army to conduct a decisive counter-offensive and annihilate the enemy's armed forces.

In accordance with the order issued by the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, the People's Army has driven the enemy out of the areas north of the 38th Parallel, and advanced 10-15 kilometres south of the line, and has liberated Ongjin, Yenan, Kaesung, Paikchun and many other towns and cities as well as a great number of villages.

In spite of all the struggles of the patriotic democratic forces of our country for the unification of our fatherland through peaceful measures, the Syngman Rhee national

traitors, opposing the people, have provoked a fratricidal war in our country.

As is widely known, the Syngman Rhee national traitors have opposed the peaceful unification of the fatherland, and have been preparing for this fratricidal war for a long time. The puppet government of Syngman Rhee has compulsorily exacted excessive taxes from the people of the southern part of Korea, who are suffering from starvation, and has spent the greater part of its budget raised in this way to add to its armaments and prepare for fratricidal war.

With an eye to provoking internecine war in our country, the Syngman Rhee reactionaries hastened to prepare their rear for this.

They have established in South Korea a reactionary police regime, driven all the democratic political parties and social organizations underground, and have arrested, imprisoned and massacred patriotic and progressive persons, persecuting every one who made the least complaint against or expressed discontent with either the reactionary regime of Syngman Rhee or the fratricidal war for which they were preparing.

The Syngman Rhee national traitors — sworn enemies of the Korean people — have imprisoned and slaughtered hundreds of thousands of the finest sons and daughters of our country who were struggling for the independence, freedom and democratic development of the fatherland. While carrying out their reactionary policy against the people in order to cloak their preparations for the fratricidal war, they incessantly provoked a series of clashes on the 38th Parallel, and threw the fatherland and the people into a state of apprehension, and sought to lay the blame for these provocations on the authorities of our People's Republic.

In preparing for the "Expedition to the North," on the instructions of the American imperialists, the Syngman Rhee national traitors have not hesitated to go so far as to conspire with the Japanese militarists, the sworn enemies of the Korean people.

To maintain their self-interest, avarice and rule, the Syngman Rhee traitors are transforming our fatherland into a colony of the American imperialists, a military strategic base for them in Asia and a source of profit for American monopoly capitalists, placing the economy of the southern part of our fatherland under their control.

To bring about the economic subordination of our fatherland, the American imperialists have brought the national economy of the southern part of the Republic to utter ruin.

They are carrying away at low prices rice, tungsten, graphite and many other natural resources necessary for our country.

Under pressure of the American capitalists, middle and small capitalists and merchants are faced with bankruptcy.

In the southern part of our fatherland, production has come to a standstill, most factories and workshops have been closed, the number of unemployed has reached several millions, peasants have not yet received land, and the people are on the verge of starvation.

Dear fellow countrymen!

The Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea together with all the patriotic democratic parties and social organizations, and all the people of our fatherland, have been doing their utmost to avoid the calamity of fratricidal war and to unite our fatherland in a peaceful way, without bloodshed.

Already in April, 1948, the joint meeting of the representatives of political parties and social organizations of

both North and South Korea made the first attempt to ensure the peaceful unification of our country.

But the Syngman Rhee national traitors frustrated this attempt, held separate "elections" in South Korea on May 10, 1948, with the support of the American imperialists and their agency for aggression, the so-called "U.N. Commission," and reinforced the preparations for armed invasion of the northern part of our fatherland.

With the aim of achieving the peaceful unification and complete independence of the fatherland, in June last year, 72 patriotic political parties and social organizations in both the northern and southern parts of Korea rallied around the United Democratic Fatherland Front and made a proposal for the peaceful unification of our country by means of a general election.

The entire Korean people enthusiastically supported and favoured the proposal, but the Syngman Rhee traitors frustrated this proposal, too.

Once again, on June 7, 1950, a proposal to develop the peaceful unification of the fatherland was made by the United Democratic Fatherland Front, reflecting the will of the entire people who were thirsting for this.

The Syngman Rhee national traitors, however, also blocked the realization of this proposal, threatening to regard as a traitor anyone who supported the proposal for the promotion of the peaceful unification of the fatherland made by the United Democratic Fatherland Front.

On June 16, 1950, the Presidium of the Supreme People's Assembly of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea declared its consistent and indomitable resolution for the unification, independence and democratic development of the fatherland, and at the same time, in accordance with the desire of the democratic political parties and social organizations, proposed that the peaceful unification of the fatherland be achieved by uniting the Supreme People's

Assembly of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and the "National Assembly" of South Korea into a single legislative organ for the whole of Korea.

What was the answer of the Syngman Rhee national traitors to this reasonable proposal which corresponded to the earnest desire of the whole of the Korean people?

The Syngman Rhee traitors, acting against the interests of the Korean people, answered this proposal for the peaceful unification of the fatherland, for which the Korean people are longing, by provoking a fratricidal war.

What do the Syngman Rhee national traitors hope to attain by instigating this fratricidal war? They want to extend to the northern part of Korea the same kind of reactionary, anti-people's regime as existed during the rule of the Japanese imperialists and as now exists in South Korea, and to deprive our people of all the fruits of the democratic reforms which they have won.

In order to return the land to the land-owners, the Syngman Rhee reactionaries are planning to deprive those peasants who are now masters of the land, as a result of the land reform in the northern part of the Republic carried out on the principle of confiscation and redistribution without compensation, and the people as a whole of all the democratic freedoms and rights which they have won in the northern part of the Republic.

The Syngman Rhee national traitors are seeking to turn our fatherland into a colony of the American imperialists and to make the Korean people slaves of the American imperialists.

Dear brothers and sisters!

Our fatherland and our people are confronted with a grave danger.

What must be done to eliminate the danger confronting our fatherland?

In this war against the Syngman Rhee national traitors, the Korean people must defend the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and its Constitution with their very lives, liberate the southern part of our fatherland from the rule of the Syngman Rhee national traitors by liquidating the anti-people's, fascist puppet government of Syngman Rhee set up in the southern part, restore the people's committees, the people's true political power, in the southern part, achieve the unification of the fatherland under the banner of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, and build up a strong democratic independent country.

The war which we are waging, contrary to the fratricidal war instigated by the Syngman Rhee national traitors, is a righteous war for the unification, independence, freedom and democracy of the fatherland.

Dear fellow countrymen!

All the Korean people, without exception, must rise up in patriotic struggle to liquidate and annihilate the Syngman Rhee national traitors and must be determined to win victory at any sacrifice, if they do not want to be enslaved again by the foreign imperialists.

The entire Korean people must heighten their vigilance, and keep a keen eye on every move of the American imperialists who are behind the Syngman Rhee traitors.

Our People's Army must display bravery, valour and initiative in the struggle for the protection of all the democratic reforms attained in the northern part of the Republic, for the rescue of our compatriots in the southern part of the Republic from the reactionary rule, and for the unification of the fatherland under the banner of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

For the sake of the fatherland and the people, we must carry out the struggle to the last drop of our blood with all our patriotic loyalty, without regard to our lives.

Our People's Army — men and officers — comes from the people and is composed of the finest sons and daughters of our people.

It is a people's army brought up and trained in the spirit of love for the fatherland and the people, equipped with the most modern arms and possessing the constant and noble determination to fight for the interests of the fatherland and the people.

The people of the northern part of the Republic must mobilize their entire strength towards reorganizing all their work on a war time basis and annihilating the enemy as soon as possible.

All our work must be subordinated to the aims of the war and the annihilation of the enemy: nation-wide assistance and support of the People's Army must be organized; constant reinforcements must be sent to the front; everything necessary must be provided for it. Transport of munitions must be urgently guaranteed. The work of caring for the wounded must be widely organized.

We must so organize all our work as to strengthen the rear of the People's Army with a view to satisfying the demands of the front.

In the rear, we must be on guard to organize the work of exposing and liquidating spies and wreckers, while struggling relentlessly against shirkers and disseminators of groundless rumours.

The enemy, cunning and crafty, will do his utmost to disseminate groundless rumours and deceptions.

We must not be deceived by demagogues and the authorities of the Republic must punish anyone who frustrates the nation-wide war for unification, freedom and independence.

Workers, technicians and office employees in the northern part of the Republic must selflessly strive to en-

sure that the demands of the front are met effectively and in good time, must display the greatest vigilance to protect all the factories, workshops, railways, and the transport and communications of the Republic from encroachment by the enemy, and carry out faithfully the production plans and tasks entrusted to them.

Peasants in the northern part of the Republic must do their utmost to ensure provisions for the People's Army and to increase agricultural output still further, taking every measure to ensure the victory of the People's Army.

Men and women partisans in the southern part of the Republic must actively cooperate with the People's Army, develop partisan operations still more resolutely and bravely, rally yet greater numbers of people around the partisan detachments, extend the liberated areas and create new ones, annihilate the enemy by attacking him in the rear, disrupt the enemy's plans of operations, attack the general staff of the enemy, block and demolish railways, roads and bridges, and the telegraph and telephone lines of the enemy. Disrupt communications between the front and the rear of the enemy by every means, liquidate traitors everywhere, and restore the people's committees, the political organs of the people.

Compatriots in the southern part of the Republic must not obey the orders of the Syngman Rhee puppet government; they must sabotage its orders and instructions; provoke confusion in the organizations of the enemy's rear and destroy them.

Workers in the southern part of the Republic must sabotage, organize general strikes everywhere, bring about revolts and protect factories, workshops, offices, mines, railways and all other working places from destruction by the retreating enemy, welcome the People's Army, and cooperate actively to ensure its victory.

Peasants in the southern part must refuse to give provisions to the enemy, must safeguard this year's harvest

and participate in partisan operations, and exert every effort to cooperate with and assist the People's Army.

Persons engaged in private enterprises, middle and small manufacturers and merchants, must cooperate with the People's Army to liberate our national economy from the American monopoly capitalists.

Cultural workers and intellectuals in the southern part must cooperate in the war against the Syngman Rhee traitors for the unification and freedom of the fatherland and for the creation of conditions to develop our national culture. They must participate actively in the work of mass political propaganda, expose relentlessly the crimes of the Syngman Rhee traitors, and must do their duty as propagandists who are organizing mass revolt.

Soldiers of the "National Defence Army" of the puppet government in South Korea!

Your enemy is none other than the Syngman Rhee national traitors. For the sake of the fatherland and the people you should not miss any opportunity to turn your arms upon the Syngman Rhee traitors. You must cooperate in the nation-wide struggle for the unification and freedom of the fatherland and come over to the side of the People's Army and the partisans.

Only by rising to oppose the enemy of the people can you achieve honourable status among the ranks of the fighters for the freedom and independence of the fatherland.

Dear fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

I call upon the entire Korean people to rally still more closely around the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea in order to annihilate and eliminate as quickly as possible the armed forces of the Syngman Rhee traitors and their police regime.

Let us win an honourable victory which will guarantee the unification and independence of the fatherland, as desired by all our people.

The history of the human race shows that victory has always been on the side of the people who have risen up resolutely in the struggle for their freedom and independence.

Our people's cause is a just cause. Victory will certainly be on the side of our people.

I am convinced that our just war for the fatherland and the people will surely end in victory.

The time has come for the unification of our fatherland. March forward with self-confidence and firm belief in victory.

Let us concentrate all our strength on assisting our People's Army and the front!

Let all our people concentrate all their strength to liquidate and annihilate the enemy !

Long live the Korean people who are rising up in the just war of all the people!

Long live the Democratic People's Republic of Korea!

Forward to victory!

CONGRATULATORY SPEECH TO ALL COMPATRIOTS, THE PEOPLE'S ARMY AND CITIZENS OF SEOUL

On the Occasion of the Liberation of the Capital of our Fatherland, Seoul

June 28, 1950

Dear fellow countrymen!
Heroic men and officers of our People's Army!
Dear citizens of Seoul!

At 11:30 a.m. on June 28, our heroic People's Army completely liberated the city of Seoul, the capital of our fatherland, from the rule of the puppet regime of Syngman Rhee.

On this occasion, in the name of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, I extend hearty congratulations to you, to all our fellow countrymen, and gratitude to our heroic men and officers of the People's Army who have liberated our capital.

At the same time I extend congratulations to the citizens of Seoul who have been liberated from the fascist yoke of the Syngman Rhee traitors.

All the Korean people should assist the advancing heroic People's Army with all their might in order to terminate the fratricidal war provoked by the Syngman Rhee traitors and enable our fatherland and people to enter on their happy and peaceful construction work as soon as possible.

The South Korean people and partisans who have been active behind the enemy should disrupt the enemy's rear and still more vigorously extend partisan warfare;

start people's uprising everywhere; actively struggle to stop the unloading of arms and munitions on our territory which the American imperialists are supplying to the Syngman Rhee traitors; powerfully assist our advancing People's Army.

The emancipated citizens of Seoul should establish democratic order quickly and set about the work of reconstruction of our capital, restore the people's committees which are our own organizations of political power and which were disbanded by the reactionaries, and earnestly support our People's Army.

Long live the United Korean people!

Glory to our heroic People's Army!

KIM IL SUNG

Premier of the Cabinet of the D.P.R.K.

ORDER OF THE DAY
OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY
NO. 7

July 5, 1950

Conferment of Titles of Honour on Military Units

In recognition of the achievements of the men and officers of the Third Division, Fourth Division and the 105th Tank Brigade of the Korean People's Army, which fought heroically in the advance battle for the liberation of Seoul and were the first to enter the capital city, titles of honour shall be conferred as follows:

1. The Third Division and the Fourth Division shall be called the Third Seoul Division and the Fourth Seoul Division, respectively.

2. The 105th Tank Brigade shall be raised to the rank of a division and at the same time shall be called the 105th Seoul Tank Division.

3. The commanding officers of the Third Seoul Division, the Fourth Seoul Division, and the 105th Seoul Tank Division shall recommend officers, noncommissioned officers and combatants who displayed heroism and attained military merit in the battle for the liberation of Seoul for the highest official commendation.

This order shall be made known to all men and officers of the Korean People's Army.

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the People's Army of the D.P.R.K.

RADIO ADDRESS

July 8, 1950

Dear fellow countrymen!

Beloved brothers and sisters!

Heroic men and officers of our People's Army!

Partisans who are fighting in the South!

The American imperialists have started armed aggression against our fatherland and our people.

Their air units are barbarously bombing the cities and villages, and slaughtering the peaceful people of our country.

The fleet of the American imperialists has unlawfully invaded our territorial waters and is savagely bombarding towns and villages along the coast; the American troops are defiling our beautiful land with their blood-stained paws, landing in the unliberated areas in the southern part of our fatherland, widely deploying their troops to check the southward march of our army, and committing every kind of bestial brutality.

Why are the American imperialists sending their troops to our country?

For what reason are the bloodthirsty aggressors invading the sacred territory of our fatherland?

What are the objectives of the American imperialists?

Our Korean people have never invaded one inch of American soil and never encroached in the least on their sovereignty.

Our Korean people have never engaged in any hostile acts against the American people nor harmed the life or

property of the peaceful inhabitants of the United States of America.

Why then are the American imperialists sending their troops to our territory, interfering in the internal affairs of our country with armed force, slaughtering our people and drenching with blood our beautiful fatherland?

It is because the American imperialists, aiming at world domination, want to turn our fatherland into their permanent colony and enslave our people. To advance these aims, the American imperialists placed Syngman Rhee, the sworn enemy of the Korean people, in authority and set up the South Korean puppet government. Furthermore, to suit their purpose, the American imperialists have been hindering and opposing the peaceful unification of the fatherland, to which Korean people aspire, by means of terror, massacre, intimidation and deceit, and have caused the fratricidal conflict by manipulating their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee traitors, and are now even resorting to barbarous military invasion of our fatherland. The American imperialists do not recognize the sacred rights of freedom and independence of the Korean people and do not regard the Korean people as human beings. The American brigands seem to be of the opinion that the Korean people are destined to be permanent colonial slaves for filling the blood-stained dollar-purse of the Wall Street merchants.

The American imperialist plunderers are intending to turn our peaceful towns and villages into a training-ground for their military technical practice and their aircraft are using our boys and girls, women and old folks as targets for machine-gunning and bombing.

North of the 38th Parallel, such towns as Pyongyang, Nampo, Haijoo, Wonsan, Hamheung, etc., and many villages have already been savagely bombed many times, and in the southern part the already liberated cities of Seoul, Choonchun, Kaesung, Euijungboo, Joomoonjin, Kangnung,

etc., and numerous villages have suffered greatly from the atrocious bombing of the American air forces. The hired slaughterers are resorting to strafing from the air against village women who are diligently working in the field, transplanting rice, and are also raining bombs upon the heads of the innocent young boys and girls.

Thus, the American imperialist plunderers are following the same barbarous methods of slaughtering people as used by the Hitler fascists and the Japanese imperialist robbers.

The American imperialists are trying to conceal their savage military invasion of our fatherland with the so-called resolution of the Security Council concerning the Korean problem. This resolution of the Security Council, however, was adopted in violation of the U.N. Charter, without the participation of the Korean representatives or the participation of the representatives of the U.S.S.R. and China.

The aim of the military intervention of the American imperialists in Korea has become clearer to the peoples all over the world. The deceitful statements proclaimed by the American imperialist aggressors that the American armed forces in Korea are only carrying out a police function in the name of the U.N. can dupe no one.

The U.N. Organization was not established as a cover for the American imperialist plunderers to bomb the towns and villages of Korea and slaughter our people who desire freedom, unification and independence.

The American imperialists can not convince anyone that they are for peace, though they loudly proclaim it, while they are showering bombs upon the heads of Koreans.

Such aggressive methods were widely used by the Hitler fascists and the Japanese imperialists — predecessors of the American imperialists.

It is well known that Hitler said, "Whenever I speak of peace, I am thinking of war." The Japanese imperialists concealed their invasion in the Far East under cover of the false pretence of aspiring to peace in Asia.

In an Imperial edict of the Japanese Emperor, on August 29, 1910, it was stated that Japan was going to annex Korea for *"the preservation of lasting peace in the Far East,"* as though Korea was a threat to peace in the Far East.

Today, the American imperialists, who are out to rob us of the independence of our fatherland and turn it into their colony, are trying to camouflage their armed interference in the domestic affairs of our country and their barbarous bombing of our peaceful people with shameless statements about peace similar to those once used by the Hitler fascists and Japanese imperialists.

The armed aggression of the American imperialists against Korea is a brazen violation of international law and the U.N. Charter.

Though the American imperialists are attacking our country, their armed forces can not break the fighting spirit and noble aspirations of our Korean people who love the freedom and independence of their fatherland. All the Korean people, who have risen up in this lofty struggle to protect the glory, freedom and independence of their fatherland, will struggle stubbornly against the American imperialist aggression and will surely win victory in the end.

Our People's Army is still young and has not had long experience in battle, but it has displayed great valour, heroism and selflessness in the struggle for the liberation of the fatherland and has already achieved remarkable successes.

The units of our People's Army have liberated Seoul, the capital, and driven out the defeated enemy troops, despite the barbarous bombing by the air units of the American forces; have crossed the Han River, and have broken

through the enemy's position on the southern bank of the Han River. Since then, the units of the People's Army have completely liberated the towns of Yungdeungpo, Poopeung and Inchun — industrial centres of our country — and the neighbouring districts. They have also liberated Suwon, which the enemy called their second base of operations and are continuing their southward advance.

The other units of the People's Army, which were fighting in the districts of Choonchun and Hongchun, have liberated the towns of Wonjoo, Hoingsung, Ryujoo, Jechun, as well as the neighbouring villages, and continued their advance to the south and liberated the city of Choongjoo.

Our young air units are crushing the enemy's combat troops and are boldly attacking American aircraft. The valiant falcons of the Korean people have destroyed not only B-29's which the enemy boast of as being their flying fortresses, but also tens of fighter planes and bombers, and have effectively guaranteed the advance of our ground troops.

The tankmen, of whom we are proud, have broken through the enemy's defence lines by their brave and resolute attacks, thrown the enemy into confusion and are forcing them to flee in disorder, not giving them a moment's respite.

These tank units, after defeating the enemy, were the first to enter Seoul, the capital, and have been awarded the glorious title of "Seoul Tank Division."

Our infantrymen and artillerymen have shown themselves to be soldiers staunch on the march, resolute and brave in attack.

The young Navy of the Republic has displayed great valour in carryng out its combat tasks.

The achievements of our torpedo-boat units, which sank a cruiser of the American aggressors' when attacking an

numerically superior force of the enemy, will be permanently recorded in the history of our navy.

The units of the People's Army have met the ground troops of the American armed invaders and dealt them the first blows.

Our victories which we have wrested at the front clearly show that the strength of our people who have risen up in the struggle for the independence and freedom of the fatherland is great and inexaustible and that the heroic People's Army can and must drive the American aggressors from our fatherland.

Our People's Army possesses all the necessary conditions for completely crushing the enemy.

It is armed with modern fighting technique.

Our People's Army is fighting neither for dollars nor for the subjugation of other nations, as are the mercenary slaughterers of the American armed forces, but for the liberty and independence of the fatherland and people.

The patriotism of our armymen is an inexhaustible source of valour and bravery.

The army of the American invaders is fighting on foreign territory while our People's Army is fighting in its own native land, surrounded by the love, consideration and support of all the people.

The troops of the American aggressors have earned the hatred of all our people, and revenge is waiting for them because of their crimes.

The armed intervention of the United States of America in our country has aroused the utmost indignation and deepest hatred of our people against these American colonial plunderers, and their running dogs in South Korea.

Our heroic young men are pouring in like a deluge to volunteer for service in the People's Army, their number already reached more than 500,000.

To defend our country from the invader wherever he may appear, volunteer troops and their combined units are being formed throughout the country.

Cooperating with the heroic advance of the People's Army, the partisans who have boldly risen up are extending their zones of activity in North Kyungsang, South Kyungsang and South Chulla provinces and with the support of all the people are strengthening the struggle against the American armed interventionists and the Syngman Rhee traitors.

In the districts which have been liberated by the People's Army, all the people have enthusiastically welcomed the valiant People's Army as their liberator from the yoke of police terror of the Syngman Rhee traitors.

The liberated people are reorganizing the people's committees which were dissolved by the reactionaries, and are putting into effect the Constitution of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea which safeguards the people's rights and liberty.

The peasants in the liberated areas are starting to carry out the land reform, which is the realization of a long-cherished desire of the Korean peasants, by the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme People's Assembly of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, and all land which was occupied by the American imperialists, the Syngman Rhee's puppet government, the Korean landlords and national traitors, is being confiscated and handed over without compensation to the permanent possession of the peasants.

The collapse of the army of the Syngman Rhee traitorous brigands and of their governmental structure has disclosed the inner decay of the Syngman Rhee system of puppet rule, which was imposed upon the South Korean people with bayonets supplied by the American imperialists,

It has shown that this system could not gain any support among the Korean people.

The victory of the People's Army and the consistent support and encouragement that all Korean people are giving to it prove the solidarity of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, and also demonstrate that all Korean people fully support the policy of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, for the preservation of the unity, freedom and independence of our fatherland, against the cunning schemes of the American imperialists who want to subjugate our fatherland, against the enemy attempts to deprive the Korean people of their sovereignty and against the armed invasion of our fatherland.

These victories result from the facts that the people in the northern part of our Republic have risen up as one to defend the democratic system established there and that the people in the South support the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, being also desirous of carrying out in the South the democratic reforms which had already been effected in the North, in order to guarantee the speedy political, economic and cultural development of our fatherland and to guarantee the betterment of the material welfare of the people.

In order to help the defeated Syngman Rhee brigands, who are carrying out American policy in Korea, the American imperialists are reinforcing the armed aggression against the Korean people.

If it had not been for the direct armed intervention of the American imperialists, the fratricidal conflict which was caused in our fatherland by the running dogs of American imperialism, would already have been settled, the unification of our fatherland would have been attained and the South Korean people would have been completely liberated from the reactionary police regime of the Syngman

Rhee's hordes. The armed aggression of the American imperialists in Korea has aroused the indignation of the democratic peoples of the whole world. The people's movement against the aggressive policy of the American imperialists in our fatherland has been developed in many countries of the world, such as the Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China, France, England, Germany, Australia, Italy, Pakistan, Japan and so on, as well as among the Americans themselves, under the slogan of "Hands off Korea!"

Our righteous cause is receiving the enthusiastic support and sympathy of the peace-loving peoples of the whole world.

Dear fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

The American imperialists, the vicious enemies of the freedom and independence of the Korean people, are stretching out their gangster-like claws to subjugate our fatherland.

The whole of our people must unite as one in our fight and must reply with the resolute attack against the armed intervention of the American imperialists.

The American imperialists will come to realize how great and inexhaustible is the strength of the Korean people and how indomitable is their inflexible fighting spirit and desire for the freedom and independence of the fatherland.

Our people will never be colonial slaves again. All who value the glory, freedom and independence of the fatherland must rise up as one without exception in the sacred war for the liberation of the fatherland against the military invasion of the American imperialists.

We can never forgive the crimes committed by the American imperialists in our native land. We can never forgive the savage bombing of our peaceful towns and villages and the slaughter of our parents, brothers, sisters and innocent children. And not only we ourselves, but also

our decendants, will forever hate the interventionists — the American imperialists who have stained our land with the blood of our people. The names of the fighters, who have fought for the freedom and independence of our fatherland against the armed foreign invaders will shine forever in the annals of our fatherland.

Entire patriots of our fatherland!

Dear brothers and sisters!

The winning of the freedom and independence of our fatherland is the task of us Korean people.

We must strengthen and support in every possible way our heroic People's Army which is advancing southward, exterminating and annihilating the American imperialist aggressors as an answer to their aggression, and selflessly fighting severe battles with the enemy.

Let us mobilize all resources and materials in support of the People's Army and produce more provisions, cotton, coal and steel, etc., and economize on their consumption.

Let us achieve new working merits for the early defeat of the American aggressors and Syngman Rhee traitors, tighten working discipline, immediately restore industries and enterprises damaged by bombing and heighten our vigilance so that we can strengthen our rear.

Heroic men and women partisans!

People in the unliberated area!

Let us carry out partisan activities as an entire people's struggle against the American imperialist aggressors and their running dogs who are the enemies of the Korean people. The partisans must attack the enemy still more boldly, more bravely and more ruthlessly; destroy enemy communications, transportation, bridges and roads: Let us disrupt the enemy's movements and transportation of arms and ammunition, attack the enemy's arsenals and ammunition warehouses and wipe out his manpower everywhere.

Let us constantly harass the enemy who is invading our sacred domain.

Your heroic activities in the rear of the enemy will speed the advance of the People's Army and will hasten the day of great victory.

Valiant men and officers of the People's Army!

The entire Korean people are watching your honourable achievements with boundless love and pride in the struggle for the fatherland and for the people.

Let us still more mercilessly and resolutely annihilate the atrocious invaders.

Let us heroically pursue the enemy, not giving them time to draw breath. Let us wipe out once and for all the plunderers and their running dogs from our fatherland.

Officers of the People's Army!

Master the art of conducting modern warfare. Let us bravely ensure mobility in the operation of units, and encircle and annihilate the enemy. Let us perfect the use of the superior technique of our army.

Infantrymen of the People's Army! Tankmen! Motorcyclists! Machine-gunners! Artillerymen! Airmen! Navymen! You have already displayed heroism and self-sacrifice in crushing the Syngman Rhee's puppet forces. Let us still more bravely exterminate the troops of the U.S. imperialist plunderers who are invading our fatherland. Let us fire accurately at the enemy with our arms. Bear in mind that you are carrying out a sacred duty for our fatherland and our people. The honourable contributions and valour of our ancestors, such as generals Ulchi Moon Duk, Kang Kam Chan and admiral Li Soon Shin, who bravely defended our fatherland from foreign plunderers, should stimulate and encourage heroic merit in our People's Army and our entire people in this sacred struggle for the freedom and independence of our fatherland.

Let us march on to wipe the American imperialists completely off our native soil where our ancestors lie buried and our posterity will grow up.

Let us culminate our righteous struggle for liberation in victory so that the honourable flag of our Democratic People's Republic of Korea will wave victoriously over Pusan, Mokpo, and the Hanlla mountain of Chejoo Island.

Forward to victory!

Long live the free, independent Korea!

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY

Pyongyang, July 23, 1950

To the Troops of the People's Army Advancing in the Taejon Area:

The troops of the People's Army fighting in the area of Taejon broke through the strongly fortified defence line of the American forces and the remnants of the Syngman Rhee puppet army, and at twelve o'clock on July 20, 1950, liberated the city of Taejon, an important military and strategic base of the enemy and an important political and administrative centre.

In the battle for the liberation of the city of Taejon, the units of the People's Army completely wiped out the 24th Division of the U.S. army and the remnants of the 1st and 7th Divisions of the Syngman Rhee puppet army, and also took several hundreds of prisoners and captured a large amount of war booty.

In this battle the units under the command of Comrades Kim Woong, Li Hoon, Yoo Byung Soo and Li Kwon Moo especially distinguished themselves.

In the name of the Military Committee and the Supreme Headquarters, I wish to express gratitude to the combatants, noncommissioned officers, officers and commanders of the People's Army who won the brilliant victory in the battle to liberate Taejon, displaying their noble patriotism and limitless heroism for the fatherland and the people.

Glory to the men and officers of the heroic People's Army who fell in battle for the independence and unity of our country!

Glory to the heroic People's Army!

Forward to annihilate the American occupationists and drive them from our land!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the
People's Army of the D.P.R.K.

REPLIES TO QUESTIONS SUBMITTED BY MR. M. MAGNIEN, CORRESPONDENT OF "L'HUMANITE"

July 27, 1950

QUESTION: How would Your Excellency characterize the military situation in Korea at the end of the first month of the war?

ANSWER: The Korean people did not want this war. The democratic forces of Korea have always struggled for peaceful unification.

However, the Korean reactionary clique, the lackeys of the American imperialists, started this fratricidal war in Korea. The documents captured by the People's Army in Seoul testify to the fact that the war the Syngman Rhee troops started was prepared long ago under the direction of the American Military Advisory Group in Seoul.

As is now well known, when the American imperialists instigated this war, their aim was to go beyond the borders of Korea. The fratricidal war in Korea was not only for the purpose of making an excuse for armed aggression against Korea by the American imperialists, but also to create the basis for extending American aggression to other parts of Asia.

The war in Korea was necessary for the American warmongers to carry out their treacherous schemes and to realize their plan for the further militarization and nazification of the U.S.A., and for the further subjugation of her satellite countries to the American imperialists.

As for the anti-popular, traitorous Syngman Rhee clique, the instigation of the war meant two things: firstly,

the carrying out of the orders of their American masters; secondly, they calculated on consolidating their own constantly crumbling foundations through achievements in the war.

When the American imperialists instigated the war, they greatly underestimated the strength of the Korean people. However, after one month's fighting our People's Army, in active cooperation with the people and partisans, has liberated three-fourths of the entire area of South Korea, crushed the Syngman Rhee army, wiped out a large part of the American army which landed in Korea, completely annihilating the 24th Division of the U.S. army, and is successfully continuing its advance.

The People's Army has been trained in actual battle, has accumulated combat experience, and has become stronger than ever before.

QUESTION: Does Your Excellency believe that the war in Korea will be a short war or that it may become a long war?

ANSWER: If there had been no foreign intervention, the war in Korea would have been terminated long ago. It goes without saying that the American aggression is causing the prolongation of the war. We do not expect that victory will be easily won. However, the Korean people are firmly determined to fight until they completely drive the American armed aggressors from Korea and win final victory.

QUESTION: To what does Your Excellency attribute the victory of the People's Army over the armed forces of the American imperialists?

ANSWER: The victory of the People's Army can be explained by the fact that they are fighting against the American aggressors and their minions and for the right-

eous cause of the freedom and independence of the fatherland. Each man and each officer of the People's Army is conscious of this fact. The Korean people, who have experienced long colonial oppression, will under no circumstances become slaves to the American imperialists.

The People's Army is fighting with the constant aid and support of the Korean people, and with the sympathy and encouragement of the progressive peoples of the whole world.

These are the things that stimulate our People's Army and the entire Korean people to the accomplishment of this great heroic task. And I must add that the People's Army is not insufficiently equipped.

These are the main factors for our People's Army to win victories.

On the other hand, the American army is fighting for the American monopolists and for the enslavement of the Korean people.

The American army in Korea is fighting an unjust aggressive war. Of course, such a war is an unwanted one by the people of America as well as the American soldiers. Therefore it is not strange that the U.S. soldiers in Korea cannot fight well and hundreds of them give themselves up as prisoners of war to the People's Army.

QUESTION: Will the losses caused by American bombing affect the outcome of the war?

How do the Korean people feel about the cruelties of the American aggressors in Korea?

ANSWER: The Americans are barbarously bombing Korean cities and villages and slaughtering peaceful civilians. The American colonial pillagers are lawlessly violating internationally recognized laws and regulations concerning war.

They are continuously bombing undefended cities in which there are no military objectives whatsoever, mercilessly bombing dwelling quarters, destroying houses and making the inhabitants homeless, and are massacring them without discrimination.

The American imperialists are attempting to hide their atrocious acts behind the illegal decision of the Security Council which was adopted in violation of the U.N. Charter. They are staining the U.N. flag with the blood of the Korean people. The American armed aggression in Korea has shamefully blotted the pages of U.N. history.

The American imperialists have fully revealed themselves in their full bestiality. There may have been some simple people in the past who were deceived by the unctuous propaganda about American "humanitarianism," but through direct and bitter experience they have now realized what the "humanitarianism" of the American imperialists really means, and they have cast aside all illusions.

The American armed interventionists will never be able by their aggression to break the will of the Korean people for victory. The beastly atrocities of the American imperialists are further fanning the flame of hatred of the Korean people against these aggressors. These atrocities cannot weaken the Korean people but on the contrary will strengthen the struggle for freedom and independence.

QUESTION: How does Your Excellency evaluate the international movement now developing in all countries of the world for the support of the struggle of the Korean people against the armed aggression of the American imperialists?

ANSWER: The whole of progressive mankind is wrathful and indignant at the acts of the American aggressors against Korea. The voices of tens of millions calling

for "Hands off Korea!" are resounding throughout all the countries of the world.

This expression of international cooperation greatly encourages the Korean people and lends new strength to their struggle for freedom and independence.

QUESTION: Your Excellency, what message would you like me to give to the French people?

ANSWER: I am grateful for this opportunity to send friendly greetings to the freedom-loving people of France in the name of the Korean people, and to express our gratitude for the encouragement which the French people have given to the Korean people in the struggle against the American aggressors.

5TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE LIBERATION OF KOREA

Report at the Celebration Meeting of the Pyongyang City People's Committee

August 15, 1950

(As Comrade Kim Il Sung enters, the audience rises and gives him a loud and enthusiastic ovation that lasts for some time.)

Dear Compatriots!

Brothers and sisters!

Five years have elapsed since our fatherland was liberated by the armed forces of the Soviet Union from the long colonial rule of Japanese imperialism.

Today the entire Korean people are celebrating the Fifth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, a day of national commemoration, in the midst of the righteous war of liberation in defence of the independence, freedom and honour of our fatherland against the American armed aggressors and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee traitors.

Our men and officers of the heroic People's Army and the men and women partisans are honourably defending the independence and freedom of our fatherland, displaying their incomparable heroism and bravery in cruel battles with the American armed aggressors and their running dogs, the Syngman Rhee puppet army, and are liberating the southern part of our fatherland and the people in that area from the abuses of the American imperialist robbers and their henchmen, the Syngman Rhee traitors. (*Applause.*)

In order to secure victory at the front, our workers, peasants, office workers, intellectuals, patriotic business men, merchants and manufacturers are reorganizing all their work in the rear in line with war conditions, subordinating everything to the interests of the front, displaying unprecedented patriotic devotion and initiative, developing the movement for increased production, and at the same time successfully meeting the ever-increasing demands of the front. (*Applause.*)

Today, in celebration of the August 15 Liberation, the day of our national commemoration, the men and officers at the front and the people in the rear are united in mind and purpose — that is, to annihilate and drive out as soon as possible the American imperialist predatory army which has invaded our country, and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee puppet army, and to terminate our just Fatherland Liberation War in final victory. (*Applause.*)

In celebrating the 5th Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation in these conditions, it is appropriate that we should briefly review the course of events through which the northern and southern parts of our fatherland have passed, in order to realize more deeply the justness of our cause.

Comrades!

After the August 15 Liberation the following tasks were placed before the entire Korean people: to restore the fatherland as an independent country; to develop our country on democratic principles; to eliminate speedily the disastrous plight resulting from the long rule of the Japanese imperialists; to develop industry, agriculture and national culture; and to construct a rich, strong, unified, democratic and independent country.

For the purpose of carrying out these important tasks, we had to consolidate the people's committees which were established on the initiative of the people in every corner

of Korea immediately after liberation to secure freedom of speech, press and assembly; to organize and strengthen the democratic social organizations such as trade unions, peasants' unions, democratic youth league and women's league, to enforce land reform, to nationalize the factories, plants, railways, mines and banks, which formerly belonged to the Japanese imperialists and the national traitors; to restore rapidly damaged factories and enterprises; to raise the standards of the material and cultural life of the people; to train the cadres necessary for state management; to establish a democratic educational system, and to enlarge, strengthen and build schools and institutions.

But the Korean people could carry out these tasks only in North Korea where the great Soviet Army was stationed, while in South Korea, where the American army was stationed, this was impossible.

After driving out the Japanese imperialists from our country, the great Soviet Army provided all the necessary conditions for the restoration and development of an independent country by our own efforts, and for the rebuilding of the country on a democratic foundation.

In the northern part of our fatherland, magnificent democratic construction was begun, thanks to the selfless and sincere aid of the great Soviet Union during the five years following the liberation.

Through several democratic elections, the people's committees were consolidated and developed as the real people's political organs, and all the democratic reforms, beginning with land reform and the nationalization of industry, were enforced and at the same time tens of thousands of national cadres were trained.

As a result of the grand democratic construction in the North during the five years after liberation, our national economy was speedily recovered and developed, the material and cultural standards of the people were great-

ly elevated, and national culture and arts were rapidly developed.

The industrial output in the northern part of our Republic in 1949 had already reached a point four times that of 1946, and machine production in the same year had reached one and a half times that of 1944.

And after the land reform, great achievements were attained in the field of rural economy.

The crop area was greatly extended, and grain output in 1949 increased to 120.9 per cent compared with 1944, the pre-liberation level. Thus the northern part of our Republic which had formerly suffered a shortage of food, was converted into self-sufficient area.

In the field of education the number of primary schools had increased 18 times and the number of students 17 times by 1949 as compared with the year 1944; the junior middle schools had increased 20 times and the number of students 23 times; the number of various kinds of technical schools had increased 12 times and the number of students 10 times. Before the liberation there was not a single higher educational institution in the North whereas 15 have been built since liberation.

Comrades! These simple figures clearly show the results of the grand democratic construction in the North during the five years since liberation.

The achievements attained by the Korean people in the North over this short period of five years are truly great. And the reason we were able to attain such achievements lies first of all in the liberation of our Korean people by the great Soviet Army from the colonial yoke of Japanese imperialism, and in the selfless friendly aid the great Soviet Union has given to the Korean people. (*Applause.*)

Therefore in celebrating the Fifth Anniversary of the Liberation, the Korean people extend the congratulations and gratitude of the entire nation to Generalissimo Stalin,

leader of the great Soviet people, of the working masses of the world, and the liberator of the Korean people. (*The entire audience rises and applauds loudly.)*

However, during these five years, in the southern part of our Republic an entirely different situation was created.

From the first day the Americans were stationed in the South up to the present, they have steadily moved toward their set goal of converting our country into their colony, enslaving our people, and making our country a base for aggression in the Far East.

The first act of the Americans after entering the South was to oppress and dissolve the people's committees, the people's real political power, which had been established on the initiative of the Korean people after the August 15 Liberation, and to restore the control system of the Japanese imperialist rule.

During the first five years, the American imperialists rallied all the reactionary forces, such as the pro-Japanese elements and national traitors, to set up a system of police terror in the southern part of our fatherland and suppress and drive underground all the patriotic democratic political parties and social organizations, and through their agents, the Syngman Rhee traitors, they imprisoned and slaughtered hundreds of thousands of our excellent patriots.

During the five years under the domination of the American imperialists, the economy in the South was all taken into their hands and our national industry was completely destroyed. By the first half of 1949, the number of industrial enterprises in the South had already dwindled 36 per cent of that of 1943, the production of machinery had decreased to five per cent of that of 1943, the year of the Japanese rule. And during the past five years, the rural economy too has been going steadily downhill.

The arable area of the South in 1949 had dwindled to 55 per cent as compared with pre-liberation years, and crop output had decreased to five million *suk*. The compulsory grain collection and purchase has completely ruined the life of the peasants.

For the purpose of enslaving the Korean people, the American imperialists carried out their policy of instituting colonial slave education, blotting out the traditions of our national culture, and promoting decadent Yankee culture.

By instigating the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique, the American imperialists established a military and police fascist system in the South, and enforced measures for slaughtering the patriotic democratic forces there.

As has been revealed in the course of the war, the Syngman Rhee traitors have converted the southern part of our fatherland into a living hell of torture and slaughter.

These traitors killed more than 37,000 people in Chejoo island alone and burned down several hundreds of villages. And as has already been exposed in the course of the war, the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique mercilessly killed tens of thousands of people in other places, especially in Inchon, Suwon, Taejon, Choongjoo, Kongjoo and Kangnung, and reduced hundreds of rural villages to ruins.

This policy that was applied by the American imperialists during the first five years in the South had as its object colonial enslavement, splitting our nation, and preparing for the instigation of fratricidal war.

This, in brief, is the political and economic situation which was brought about during the past five years in the South. Though our people have lived under different circumstances during these five years, our purpose has been the same.

Our land is one and our nation is one also. Therefore, during the past five years the entire people of Korea,

whether in the North or South, have struggled incessantly for the unification, independence and democratization of the fatherland against the American imperialists and the Syngman Rhee clique. But in spite of this, the Syngman Rhee traitors have ignited the flames of war.

Comrades! The Korean people did not want this war. The entire democratic forces of our country fought continuously in every possible way, to bring about the peaceful unification of our fatherland.

But the Syngman Rhee traitors under the direct manipulation of the American imperialists started the fratricidal war by launching a surprise armed invasion north of the 38th Parallel on June 25 this year. At the same time the American imperialists launched open intervention in the internal affairs of our country, their predatory plans of aggression against Korea, by starting armed invasion of our land and territorial waters, mobilizing their already prepared land, sea and air forces.

The American imperialists and the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique have long and carefully prepared for this war. As revealed in public statements about the "Expedition to the North" by many so-called high officials of the Syngman Rhee puppet government, in the concentration of troops along the 38th Parallel long before the war started, in the provocation of frequent clashes at the 38th Parallel, and the "liquidation of the rear" to prepare for war, and as proved by the secret documents captured by our People's Army in Seoul, as well as by statements and confessions of the so-called officials of the Syngman Rhee puppet government and "members of the National Assembly" who surrendered to us, the war started by the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique had been prepared long in advance, under the direct instructions of the American imperialists and the direct guidance of the American military mission in Seoul.

What aims are the American imperialists and the Syngman Rhee traitors pursuing in this war?

Through this war the Syngman Rhee traitors are attempting to establish in the North the anti-people's, reactionary police control system which exists in the South, to wipe out the people's democratic system created in the North, to massacre en masse our fine sons and daughters, to deprive us of the rights and freedom which we have gained, to crush all the results of the democratic reforms, and to shore up their own crumbling foundations.

By provoking this war the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique are trying to carry out the instructions of their American masters to turn our fatherland into an American colony and to make the Korean people the slaves of the American imperialists.

Why are the American imperialists invading our territory, openly interfering in our internal affairs by armed force, bombing our peaceful cities and villages, and slaughtering our brothers and sisters?

The American imperialists, who are dreaming of world domination, are aiming to convert our fatherland into their permanent colony and military strategic base in Asia, and to make our people their slaves.

The American imperialists do not recognize the rights of the Korean people to the freedom and independence, nor do they recognize them as human beings, but regard them as a people doomed to slavery.

Therefore, from the very first day of the liberation of our fatherland from the Japanese imperialist rule, the American imperialists have ignored the uncompromising desire of the Korean people for establishing a democratic and independent country and hindered the implementation of their desire in every possible way.

As shown in the course of the war, the American imperialists instigated the Syngman Rhee traitors to provoke

this fratricidal war in our country in order to fabricate a pretext for their armed intervention against our country, and they are trying to carry out their sinister aggressive plans in other countries of Asia.

By starting armed aggression against our country, the American imperialists are putting into effect the vicious schemes of the American warmongers. They are carrying out the plan to turn the U.S.A. into military-fascist country in the future and to intensify still further the enslavement of her satellites.

The American imperialists loudly advertise their open aggression in this country as a "police action" based on the "decision" of the Security Council. But this cannot deceive even small children. They are endeavouring to cover up their aggressive acts with the illegal decision adopted at the Security Council, which was made without the participation of the representatives of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and without the participation of the Soviet Union and the People's Republic of China, two permanent members of the Security Council.

Since the aims of the American imperialist armed aggressors in Korea have become very clear to the progressive peoples of the whole world, the statements by the American war merchants that their American army in Korea is only carrying out a "police function" under the name of the "U.N." cannot deceive anyone.

The American armed aggression against Korea is a gross violation of the U.N. Charter and all the principles of international law.

The U.N. was created for the promotion of lasting peace and security of the world, not for the use of the American imperialists in their predatory aggression against another country, in invading another nation's independence and freedom and turning the people into their colonial slaves.

The U.N. was not created for the American armed aggressors to use as a tool for armed intervention in our internal affairs and for mobilizing their ground, naval and air forces to bomb indiscriminately our peaceful cities and villages, destroy the industrial enterprises which were built up by the sweat and blood of the Korean people, to kill the peaceful inhabitants, including women and children, by raining down bombs on their heads, and to turn our nation into their colonial slaves.

Nevertheless, the American gangsters are hoisting the U.N. flag and carrying out predatory armed intervention in our country under the signboard of the so-called U.N. allied forces.

The air force of the American gangsters is continuing its daily indiscriminate bombings upon the cities of Nampo, Pyongyang, Wonsan, Heungnam and many other cities and villages. They have destroyed industrial enterprises, cultural institutions and residences which the people in the northern part of the Republic had constructed, despite many obstacles and difficulties, during the five years after liberation. They have also indiscriminately massacred our peaceful inhabitants regardless of age and sex.

The aircraft of the American gangsters are daily bombing numerous cities and villages in the South, including the city of Seoul. And their fleet continues its barbarous bombardment of the cities and areas along the coast.

As a result of their indiscriminate savage bombardment, Tongdoochun, Euijungboo, Suwon, Taejon, Choongjoo, Kongjoo, Kangnung, Choomoonjin and other cities in the South, as well as rural and fishing villages, have been reduced to ashes and tens of thousands of the peaceful residents have been either killed or thrown homeless into the streets.

By their barbarous bombing and bombardment, the American aircraft and fleet are destroying the industry

of our country, impoverishing the people and massacring them en masse. To this end they purposely destroy our peaceful industrial enterprises which have never produced any munitions nor have any military significance whatsoever; they bomb crowded residential quarters and even peasants working in the fields and women washing clothes on the river banks, children studying in school, and peaceful inhabitants on their way to air-raid shelters.

MacArthur's Headquarters is reporting with pride that they daily pour hundreds of tons of bombs upon our peaceful cities, villages and residences, and brazenly calls this a good thing for the Korean people.

These atrocities of the American imperialists have aroused the indignation and wrath of the Korean people and made them rise up in this liberation war for defence of the independence, freedom and honour of the fatherland.

When they unleashed the war in Korea, the American imperialists underestimated the boundless strength of the Korean people and the armed strength of the People's Army, which has the support and encouragement of all our people.

Within only one and a half month after it launched its counter-offensive, the People's Army, with the support of the people, has liberated 90 per cent of the entire area of the southern part of our fatherland and 92 per cent of the whole population of the South. (*Enthusiastic applause.*)

In severe battles with the enemy, our heroic People's Army has liberated the Ongjin Peninsula, the South Yunbaik area, the provinces of Kyunggi, North and South Choongchung, North and South Chulla, South Kangwon, and a part of North and South Kyungsang provinces, and is continuing to battle courageously in order to liberate the remaining part of North and South Kyungsang provinces. *(Applause.)*

In the course of the war our heroic People's Army has killed approximately 30,000 of the enemy, either wounded or captured some 40,000, and has taken a large quantity of war booty.

Our People's Army has already annihilated the main forces of the Syngman Rhee puppet army and inflicted serious blows upon the American ground forces — primarily the 24th Division — their fleet and aircraft. They are now successfully fighting heroic battles in order to annihilate and drive the enemy from our territory to the last man. *(Applause.)*

In the course of this war our People's Army has been tempered and has accumulated additional combat experience. It has become a stronger army than before.

All the different sections of our army are manifesting unparalleled heroism, courage and patriotic selflessness in their continued advance and their strong counter-offensives to crush and wipe out the enemy. *(Applause.)*

Our courageous and honourable infantrymen, tankmen and artillerymen have exhibited stubbornness, endurance and a noble fighting spirit in the river crossing operations to break through the enemy's defence lines along the rivers of Rimjin, Han, Kum and Rakdong, and in the battles of incessant advance and assault in pursuit of the enemy over precipitous peaks and high mountain ranges. *(Applause.)*

The lightning attacks of our infantrymen and tankmen have become terror and annihilative death to the enemy.

Our young airmen and sailors have not hesitated to meet the overwhelming forces of the enemy and are shooting down many enemy planes and defending our coast from the invasion of the enemy fleet.

In this war of liberation for defending the independence, freedom and honour of our country, the heroism, valour and patriotic selflessness displayed by the men in all the different sections of our army have been truly great.

Many men and officers of the People's Army have been conferred on them the title of Hero — the highest honour of our Republic — and tens of thousands of men and officers have received merit medals and orders. (*Applause.*)

Hence, the People's Army enjoys the boundless trust and love of the entire Korean people. (*Applause.*)

How do we account for the victories of our young People's Army in crushing the American aggressors and Syngman Rhee puppet army?

The reason for its victories lies in the first place in the fact that the men of the People's Army know for whom and for what they are fighting. They are not fighting for dollars, nor the enslavement of another nation, as are the American mercenary soldiers, but are fighting for the freedom of their fatherland against the American aggressors and their lackeys.

Each man and officer of the People's Army well knows what he is fighting for. The Korean people who directly experienced the long bitter colonial rule for 36 years under Japanese imperialism and who during the five years since liberation tasted the fruits of freedom, people's rights, and the results of the democratic reforms in the northern part of our Republic, do not wish again to become colonial slaves nor to surrender to anyone the rights they wrested through democratic reforms.

Today each man and officer of our People's Army well knows that he is defending the independence, freedom and honour of his country against the American armed interventionists and the Syngman Rhee puppet army, and that upon the outcome of this war hinges the destiny of our nation and the future of the generations to come. Therefore, the patriotism and hatred toward the enemy that burn in the hearts of our soldiers have become a limitless source of heroism and courage in battle. (*Applause.*)

Another reason for the victories of our People's Army lies in the fact that they are fighting with the incessant aid and support of the entire Korean people. History has shown that no army which receives the encouragement and support of the people has ever been defeated. The entire Korean people have risen as one man against the armed aggression of the American imperialists, and are aiding the People's Army with all their physical, mental and material resources.

Our People's Army has a solid rear. In the northern part of the Republic already over 800,000 young people have volunteered for service in the army, and in the southern part nearly 400,000 workers and peasants have applied for service in the volunteer corps and partisan detachments. *(Applause.)*

The people in the liberated area of the South are enthusiastically welcoming our People's Army everywhere, and are repairing bridges and roads, and transporting ammunition and foodstuffs for the People's Army despite the bombing. *(Applause.)*

The heroic partisans in the southern part are engaging the enemy in cruel battles and defying death, resolutely defending the independence and freedom of the fatherland and the rights of the people. They continue the struggle against overwhelming forces until the last. Now in response to the attack of the People's Army, they are extending and strengthening their activities behind the enemy lines.

These facts prove how the entire people are supporting and encouraging the People's Army — their armed forces — and wherein lies the source of strength for their victories.

Another factor that has contributed to the victories of the glorious People's Army is that the men are fully armed with advanced technique which they are successfully utilizing.

And lastly, a great contributing factor to the victories of the People's Army is the international sympathy and encouragement received, first of all, from the peoples of the great Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China, the People's Democracies and the freedom-loving peoples of the world. (*Long enthusiastic applause.*)

This sympathy and encouragement further stimulate the Korean people who are fighting in this just struggle in defence of the independence, freedom and honour of our country, deepen their conviction and inexhaustible strength for victory. (*Applause.*)

On the other hand, the situation is very different for the American imperialist army which started the aggression against our fatherland and people.

What are the American soldiers fighting for?

The American mercenary soldiers are fighting for dollars, for the interests of the American imperialists who are trying to enslave our country, and they are fighting on another country's territory far away from their homeland.

That is why it is undeniable that the American imperialist army does not have the support of their own people, nor of any of the progressive peoples of the whole world. Today everywhere in the world the demand of hundreds of millions of people, "Hands off Korea," is growing louder and louder, and this demand is also growing louder in their own country.

Therefore, there is no doubt that the American aggressors who do not receive the support of their own people nor of the progressive peoples of the world will certainly be defeated in this predatory war against our country and people. And the Korean people who are waging this war for the defence of their independence, freedom and honour will just as certainly win victory. (*Enthusiastic applause.*)

But, comrades, victory does not come of itself. Victory must be won through severe battles with the enemy, by overcoming all obstacles and difficulties.

In order to win final victory in this just war against the American armed aggressors and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee traitors, we must consolidate victories already won and organize new ones by consolidating the front and the rear. (*Applause.*)

The victories won by the heroic People's Army at the front are very great. However this does not mean that we have won the final victory and that the American armed aggressors will humbly withdraw from our land. History has taught us that imperialist plunderers have never given up without receiving decisive blows, and it has also taught us that the enemy becomes more desperate and vicious as he is frustrated in his desire for conquest.

The American aggressive army and the remnants of the Syngman Rhee puppet army, after suffering repeated defeats at the hands of our heroic Peoples' Army, have been driven into a narrow area in North and South Kyungsang provinces, and they are now putting up a vicious desperate resistance in an attempt to recover from the imminent danger of total collapse.

We must realize that today the war to drive the enemy from the last corner of our land has entered a hard, stern and decisive stage. Therefore our heroic People's Army and our entire people must redouble their efforts and muster all their strength in order to crush, annihilate and expel the enemy from our country to the last man. (*Applause.*)

The combined units and the units of our heroic People's Army must crush and annihilate the enemy, storm toward Pusan and Chinhai by rapid advances and without respite, before the enemy has time to land new forces. (*Applause.*)

The commanders and officers of our People's Army must acquire still more skill in leadership, use still more speed and mobility in leading their units, apply yet bolder tactics in encircling and annihilating the enemy, and display initiative in battle.

Combatants of the valorous People's Army must have a thorough knowledge of their own weapons and utilize them more perfectly; take good care of their weapons and not waste ammunition; carefully collect the captured weapons and ammunition and utilize them against the enemy. They must learn how to protect themselves, their units, weapons and other military supplies from air raids, become skilled and accurate marksmen and display still more courage, heroism, patriotic devotion and determination to advance.

The workers in the rear must efficiently provide weapons, ammunition and other military supplies to the front without any loss and must protect all military materials from air raids, carefully sort out and utilize correctly all war booty, and must speedily repair damaged military machines, etc., and keep them moving constantly to the front.

For the purpose of a speedy termination of the war and winning final victory, the people in the rear must aid still further the heroic People's Army, which is crushing the enemy in defence of the independence, freedom and honour of the fatherland, without sparing their lives. *(Applause.)*

All resources and materials must be mobilized in response to the demand of the front. The entire work in the rear must be subordinated to the interests of the front. In order to send more materials, military supplies and foodstuffs to the front, we must unfold an unprecedented movement to increase production, economize resources, raw materials and foodstuffs, and develop creative efforts.

Under the slogans, "All for the front!" and "All for victory!" the strength of the entire rear must be concentrated for victory at the front. *(Applause.)*

The workers in the rear must produce more coal, steel, weapons and military supplies; quickly repair factories and other plants damaged by enemy bombing, accelerate the speed of production to meet the demand of the front and protect their factories and plants from bombing.

In order to supply more food to the front and rear and more raw materials to industry, peasants must safeguard their crops in defiance of air-raids and wage a movement for increased farm production.

The peasants in the liberated area must successfully enforce the land reform under the principle of confiscation and redistribution without compensation. They must cultivate well the land of which they have become the owners and secure high productivity by carrying out timely weeding and harvesting and speedily repair roads and bridges so that the advancing People's Army may not be hindered.

Workers and office employees in the South must restore industrial enterprises damaged by the enemy, quickly rebuild railways, bridges, transportation and communications so that the demands of the front may be satisfied and the speed of the work in the rear may be ensured.

The people in the South who have been liberated by the People's Army must realize that they are no longer the slaves who suffered under the oppression and suppression of the Syngman Rhee rule, but that they are the masters of their fatherland. (*Applause.*)

The people in the South must reinstitute everywhere the people's committees which are their political organs, participate in the election of the people's committees and elect their best representatives, so that the people's committees may restore the damaged economy in the South as soon as possible, improve the living conditions of the peo-

ple which have been ruined, revive culture and faithfully carry out the entire people's task of supporting the advancing People's Army. *(Applause.)*

The partisans in the rear of the enemy must further reinforce their activities in cooperation with the advancing People's Army, obstruct the enemy's rear communication lines, launch surprise attacks upon the enemy from the rear, destroy harbour installations in order to hamper the landing of new forces of the American aggressors, burn their military warehouses and attack the enemy headquarters. *(Applause.)*

The enemy is malicious, crafty and sly. The entire people in the rear must guard military secrets, defend their centres of operation, farm villages and communities from invasion by the enemy, and must heighten their vigilance against the enemy.

We must struggle mercilessly against rumourmongers, dodgers and saboteurs and uncover and punish spies and their accomplices.

The entire people must seek to terminate as early as possible this righteous struggle for the independence, freedom and honour of our fatherland in final victory. *(Enthusiastic applause.)*

Final victory is on the side of the Korean people who have risen up in this just war. Let us subordinate everything to the front, give wide support and encouragement to the advancing People's Army, and let us bravely march forward to speedily annihilate the American armed aggressors and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee traitors, and win final victory. *(A storm of applause lasting for a long while.)*

Long live Fifth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, the day on which our fatherland was liberated from the long colonial rule of Japanese imperialism by the armed forces of the great Soviet Union! *(Long applause.)*

Glory to the Korean people and their armed forces, the heroic People's Army, who have risen up in the just Fatherland Liberation War for the freedom, independence and honour of our country against the American imperialist aggressors and Syngman Rhee traitors!

Glory to the men and officers of the heroic People's Army and the men and women partisans who have fallen in the just war of liberation for the defence of the independence, freedom and honour of our fatherland! (*Loud applause.*)

Long live the united Korean people! (*Loud applause.*)

Long live the Democratic People's Republic of Korea! (*Loud applause.*)

Long live the great Soviet people and Generalissimo Stalin, their wise leader, the liberator of the Korean people and our closest friend! (*The audience rises as thunderous applause continues for some time.*)

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO. 82

Pyongyang, August 15, 1950

Men of our army and navy!

Commanders and political instructors!

Men and women partisans!

Workers, peasants and intellectuals!

Brothers and sisters who are still under the tyranny of the American imperialist armed invaders and the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique in the unliberated area!

On the Fifth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, I ardently congratulate you on behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

Five years ago the heroic Soviet Army, having routed the Japanese imperialist armed forces, liberated our country from the yoke of Japanese imperialism. Owing to the selfless aid of our great neighbour, the Soviet Union, the Korean people were able to gain freedom and independence and set up a true people's power. But it proved to be impossible for our country to develop along the path of democracy on the basis of a united, free state on account of the intrigues of the American colonial marauders.

The colonial plunderers of America occupied the southern part of our country, let Syngman Rhee, a cat's-paw of theirs and the sworn enemy of the Korean people, establish a terrorist police system and in this way divided our coun-

try into two parts with the artificial demarcation of the 38th Parallel line.

In the northern half of our Republic, economy and culture rapidly developed and the living standard of the working people improved day by day, whereas in the southern half the people suffered increasingly, industrial and agricultural output was reduced with each passing day, factories and mills fell idle, unemployment increased, and workers as well as peasants have been hard put to sustain their miserable lives under the heavy yoke of the "charitable" Americans.

Comrades!

Today, the people of Korea are celebrating the Fifth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation from the yoke of Japanese imperialism in the serious circumstances of a righteous war of liberation against the American armed interventionists who are encroaching on the freedom and independence of our country.

When our enemies started their treacherous attack against our country, grossly violating all principles of international law, they dreamed that after the very first blow our People's Army would be crushed and would lose its power of resistance, and at the same time the whole of Korea would be converted into a colony of America and a base for the provocation of war in the Far East. But the enemy greatly miscalculated. They failed to take into account the great power of our army and navy, and the inflexible will of the Korean people to win freedom and independence.

It is the perseverance and courage of our army, navy, guards and men and women partisans, that have thwarted the enemy's plans. Our People's Army, after going over to the counter-offensive, immediately began to deal the enemy one heavy blow after another. Soldiers and commanders of the Korean People's Army, who had little ex-

perience in warfare, have gained in the course of battle the ability to repulse the enemy, destroy and wipe out the enemy's manpower and equipment and frustrate the enemy's plans.

Unable to halt the attack of our People's Army, the American much boosted, so-called picked troops and the remnants of the puppet Syngman Rhee army are being routed, sustaining huge losses. The enemy has already lost 29,215 men and officers, and over 40,000 wounded or taken prisoners.

War booty taken by our army in the course of its advance is also very considerable.

Now only about 8 per cent of the whole territory of the southern part of our Republic still remains in the hands of the American army and the remnants of the puppet army. The day is not far away when the whole territory of our country will be completely freed from the American interventionists, and when the banner of freedom and independence will wave triumphantly all over the whole of Korea.

Comrades!

Our enemies are suffering defeat after defeat. But they are not yet utterly crushed, and it would be unpardonable for us to be satisfied with the successes we have achieved. Before us still lie many fierce battles. The American armed invaders will strain their last efforts to preserve their rule over our country and our people. The more they suffer defeat, the more ferocious they will become. And the nearer the present war comes to its final stage, the heavier will be the battles. The Korean people are firmly determined to carry on this war to ultimate victory. So far the enemy have seriously felt the weight of the death blows inflicted by the People's Army. And they will be made further aware of the might of a free people who are struggling for the peace and prosperity of their fatherland.

We must send more fresh units to the front and ensure complete victory over the evil enemy. It is essential for our industry to work with redoubled speed, and for our workers, peasants and intellectuals, i.e., the whole rear, to work earnestly and devotedly to satisfy the needs of the front and supply the front with ever more war materials and provisions.

Our railway men must transport continuously all war supplies to the front in good time. It is essential for the whole of our country to be placed on a war footing, for everything to be subordinated to the interests of the front, and for all efforts to be exerted for securing victory.

Soldiers, commanders and political instructors of our army and navy! Men and women partisans!

The annihilation of the American interventionists and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee clique, and the expulsion of the imperialist invaders from the soil of our country depend precisely upon your staunchness and fortitude, your military skill and your determination to carry out your duty to the fatherland.

We can within a short period drive the American aggressors out of the territory of our fatherland, and this we must do without fail.

The Korean People's Army possesses all that is needed to achieve this lofty aim. Therefore it is the task of our army and navy, of its men and officers, its machine-gunners, mortarmen, tankmen, airmen and navymen to study the art of war assiduously, to be thoroughly acquainted with their weapons, to become experts at their jobs and to learn to strike the enemy with unerring aim. Only in this way can we completely rout the enemy.

Greeting and congratulating you, all the men and officers of our army and navy, on the occasion of the Fifth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, I hereby order:

1. That the soldiers master the use of their rifles and automatic guns, become expert in handling their weapons, hit the enemy with unerring aim and thus crush the American aggressors.

2. That the machine-gunners, artillerymen, mortarmen, airmen and navymen acquaint themselves thoroughly with their weapons, become expert at their jobs and thus finally rout and annihilate the American aggressors. They must take care of their weapons and must never waste ammunition.

They must learn to protect themselves as well as the war equipment from enemy bombing.

They must learn to collect carefully, overlooking nothing, all the spoils of war, captured ammunition and bombs, and make the most of them in crushing the enemy.

The workers in the rear must continuously supply the front with weapons, ammunition and other war materials without fail and without any waste whatsoever, fully utilize war booty, learn to protect materials from air-raids, and repair as quickly as possible damaged war equipment and send it to the front.

3. That all commanders become expert in leading and commanding the troops, display their skilful art in organizing co-ordinated operations of the various units, study the enemy, skilfully organize reconnoitring — the eyes and ears of an army — raise staff operations to a higher level and be skilful and alert to apply military tactics of manoeuvring the various kinds of units and of making detours.

In this way the Korean People's Army must show itself really as an army, extremely true and faithful to its own people, and capable of fulfilling its noble liberating mission. Iron discipline, strict order and individual responsibility must be strengthened in our army and navy.

4. That the entire Korean People's Army and Navy finally shatter and sweep away the troops of the American

interventionists and the remnants of the puppet Syngman Rhee army, and march toward valiantly to the complete liberation of our country.

Never allow the enemy even a moment's respite and give them no opportunity to fortify themselves along new defensive lines. Do everything in your power to put the enemy into the state of confusion, put its manpower out of action and destroy its equipment. Deal the enemy a final fatal blow!

5. That the men and women partisans intensify their partisan warfare in the rear of the American interventionists, destroy the enemy's communications, staffs and war equipment. Deal fatal blows at the invaders who are encroaching upon our fatherland.

Long live the Fifth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation!

Long live the Korean People's Army!

Long live our valiant men and women partisans!

Long live the freedom and independence of our country!

All our energies for supporting the heroic People's Army!

Death to the American interventionists!

Forward to victory!

Everlasting glory to the men and officers of the People's Army who have fallen in battle for the freedom and independence of our fatherland!

KIM IL SUNG

Supreme Commander of the
People's Army of the D.P.R.K.

RADIO ADDRESS

October 11, 1950

Dear fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

Heroic men and officers of the People's Army!

Courageous men and women partisans!

The American robbers are continuing their aggressive offensive against our fatherland in order to convert it into their colony and to make our 30 million compatriots their conquered slaves. In spite of the heavy blows and losses in manpower of 60 to 70 thousand, the enemy is organizing an all-out offensive mobilizing their strength in the Pacific area.

Our People's Army has had to retreat while at the same time continuing to fight. Today the situation at the front is very serious. Our fatherland is facing grave danger.

The war which the Syngman Rhee gang started on the order of the American imperialists is a fratricidal war. As is known, the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea did not want the bloody tragedy of this war. Our Government made every possible effort for the peaceful unification of our fatherland. However, our efforts were brought to naught. The Syngman Rhee clique not only hindered to the bitter end the realization of the peaceful unification of our country, but prepared for fratricidal war in accordance with the orders of the American imperialists.

As the documents seized in Seoul prove, the Syngman Rhee clique had already made plans to carry out an "Expedition to the North" in 1949. However, owing to the widespread partisan activities in South Korea, the un-

reliability of the Syngman Rhee troops, and other circumstances, American imperialists had to postpone the fratricidal war in Korea until 1950.

Upon receiving reliable information that they were preparing for an invasion of the North in May, 1950, the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea took timely measures for repulsing the invasion.

At last, toward the end of June, the Syngman Rhee troops broke into the area north of the 38th Parallel. The People's Army not only repulsed them, but inflicted a crushing blow upon them, with the support of the partisans and the entire Korean people.

Everywhere the People's Army received an enthusiastic welcome as it marched southward, crushing the Syngman Rhee puppet troops and liberating cities and villages from the fascist terrorist rule. Within two months after the outbreak of the fratricidal war, the People's Army had liberated upwards of 90 per cent of the area of the southern part of our fatherland and had driven the enemy troops into a narrow part of Kyungsang Province.

In all the liberated areas of the South, the people's committees — the people's genuine organs of political power — were restored. County, district and village elections were successfully carried out with the active participation of the inhabitants in 13,654 villages, in 1,186 sub-counties and 108 counties of nine provinces that had been liberated.

Furthermore, in the liberated areas of the South democratic reforms of a like character to those effected in the North have been carried out. For example, the land reform was carried out on the principle of confiscating the land from the landlords and national traitors, and distributing it free of charge to the peasants. Thus the age-old desire of the peasants was realized. As a result of this land reform 1,163,000 hired peasants, landless peasants and small plot holders received more than 520,000 *jungbo* of

land. The peasants are now the masters of the land and forever emancipated from the exploitation and oppression of the landlords and from hunger and poverty.

Also the labour law has been enforced for workers and office employees.

In this way the citizens in the areas liberated by the People's Army have entered on the path to a new and happy life.

Seeing the defeat of the Syngman Rhee puppet troops, the American imperialists started their open armed intervention in the fratricidal war in Korea. Through intervention in this war, the American imperialists attempt to enslave our people, make Korea an American colony and use it as a base for suppressing the struggle for national liberation of the Asian peoples and for war against China and the Soviet Union.

The American imperialists are utilizing the flag of the U.N. to cover up their aggressive aims in Korea. They claim that their military acts in Korea are based upon the decision of the Security Council. However, their armed intervention had already begun before the "decision" of the Securiy Council. The "decision," which was adopted at the Security Council without the participation of the representatives of two permanent members — the U.S.S.R. and the People's Republic of China — and without the participation of the representatives of the Korean people, had no legal validity whatsoever.

The American robbers are committing bestial crimes and attempting to hide them under the flag of the U.N. Their aircraft and fleet are destroying our peaceful cities and villages and are demolishing all the industrial enterprises which were built by the sweat and blood of the Korean people. The American troops are slaughtering en masse the peaceful citizens of Korea regardless of age or sex. They have outrageously violated the U.N. Charter,

international law and the code of human morals and are attempting by barbarous methods to break the will to fight of the Korean people.

Our heroic People's Army, partisans, and the entire Korean people rose up as one in this war for the independence and freedom of the fatherland against the foreign aggressors. Everywhere our people are displaying boundless self-sacrifice, patriotism and heroism in defending our country, in the rear as well as at the front.

In face of the advance of the heroic People's Army, the American aggressors suffered one defeat after another. When faced with the danger of a complete defeat, the American imperialists mobilized all their ground, naval and air forces in the Pacific area, a part of the Mediterranean fleet and even reserve warships and dispatched them to Korea in order to restore their fallen prestige and to attain their aim despite all heavy losses. Thus they mustered a huge force of hundreds of thousands.

On September 16, they landed some 40,000 troops in Inchon. Hundreds of warships and about 1,000 airplanes participated in this landing operation. The enemy calculated on occupying Seoul at one stroke. However, they did not immediately succeed. The People's Army with the support of the Seoul people's volunteers displayed unexampled selflessness and heroism for the fatherland by holding in check an overwhelming force of the enemy for 14 days.

The enemy also gained an advantageous position in other sectors of the front. And under such circumstances, the People's Army was compelled to retreat.

A serious situation was created at the front — the enemy reached the 38th Parallel and broke into the North.

Through armed intervention in Korea the American imperialists have further exposed their predatory and anti-popular plan and revealed themselves as the most

vicious and dangerous enemy, not only of the Korean people but of the entire people of Asia.

The American imperialists, who do not wish to see peace and security established in the Far Fast, have refused the proposal which the Government of the Soviet Union once again made for the peaceful solution of the Korean question. The proposal made by the delegate of the Soviet Union at the United Nations General Assembly was for the immediate cessation of military action, the withdrawal of foreign troops from Korean territory and the realization of the peaceful unification of Korea by means of free general elections throughout North and South Korea.

The just proposal of the Soviet Union fully conforms with the interests of the Korean people. For this reason the American imperialists again rejected the Soviet Government's proposal by means of manipulating the votes of the U.N. members who are their pawns.

The war in which we are engaged, for the independence, freedom and welfare of our country and to prevent ourselves from again becoming colonial slaves, is a most righteous and sacred war. As history shows, the great struggle of a people for the freedom and independence of their country is not a smooth road. There are successes and sometimes there are temporary setbacks in this struggle.

Before us is the example of the great Soviet people who have shown to all other peoples the road to freedom and happiness. After the great October Socialist Revolution, the American, British, French and other interventionists invaded the territory of the young Soviet Republic and attempted to destroy it. They tightened the iron ring around Central Russia and expected immediate victory. However, the Soviet people emerged as victors from this difficult struggle in defence of the freedom and independence of their country.

And there is another recent and close instance of this — the great Chinese people. During the long struggle

for their freedom and independence, the imperialists and the Chinese reactionaries calculated that they would be able to suppress the Chinese people's movement. But the Chinese people crushed the combined forces of the national reactionaries and the American imperialists and won a great victory.

Imperialism, which is doomed to perish, is desperately trying to turn the wheel of history backwards. The imperialists tried this in Russia and failed. They tried the same thing in China but achieved nothing. Now they are trying to enslave the Korean people. However the reactionary aggressive plan of the robber American imperialists is doomed once again to fail.

The national liberation struggle which the Korean people are waging for the liberty and independence of their fatherland against the attempt of the American imperialists to enslave them does not arise from the transient or temporary cause but from the fundamental realization that the Korean people cannot afford to become slaves again to foreign imperialists after experiencing the long enslavement under Japanese imperialism, and they well know that the freedom and independence of their country, their own happiness and prosperity, as well as those of future generations, can only be attained by way of a national liberation struggle.

For this reason the Korean people will win victory. Every possible condition for victory is on our side and victory will be ours.

The three months of war has shown that the Korean people possess limitless sources of power. It has proved the indomitable strength of our people in their struggle for the freedom, independence, the defence of democratic reforms, happiness, and radiant future, against the American imperialists and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee clique, who are attempting to drive our people again into the darkness of poverty, backwardness and slavery.

Dear fellow countrymen!

Heroic men and officers of the People's Army and partisans!

What is necessary today for us to overcome the crisis which our fatherland is facing and what tasks lie before us in order to crush the enemy and win final victory?

Men and officers of our People's Army must defend every inch of our fatherland and must fight courageously, devoting the last drop of their blood to the defence of our cities and villages. They must defend their fatherland together with the entire people, they must revenge the death of our parents, brothers and sisters upon the American butchers and the Syngman Rhee lackeys and safeguard the victory of the democratic reforms which their parents, brothers and sisters achieved.

The workers of the railway, transportation and communication services must improve the work of the railways, repair as quickly as possible damages caused by the enemy's bombing, protect transportation and communication facilities and ensure supplies to the front by every possible means.

In order to meet the demands of the front the workers must produce more weapons, bombs and bullets.

The peasants must supply more food to the front and the rear; they must harvest more, protect their crops and deliver the tax-in-kind in good time.

The peasants in South Korea must firmly defend the achievements of the land reform and must continue their courageous struggle against the American imperialist aggressors for the liberation of the fatherland.

The entire people must harass the rear of the enemy, and in case of retreat, must remove all materials, railway engines and other means of transportation — leaving not a single locomotive or freight car or even a grain of rice for the enemy.

In the areas under American occupation, the people must launch a wide-scale partisan movement, demolish enemy headquarters, cut their supply lines, destroy roads, bridges, electric wires, telephones and other means of communications, and must set fire to the war materials and warehouses of the enemy.

The entire people must further sharpen their vigilance to ensure the prompt disclosure, arrest and elimination of the spies and saboteurs in our rear. They must also ruthlessly struggle against rumourmongers, grumblers, pessimists, dodgers and cowards. All Korean people must be mobilized for the final victory of the liberation war. They must aid the People's Army in every possible way, give everything for the front and courageously march forward to victory.

The Korean people are not alone in their struggle for the liberty and independence of their country. Every man and officer of the People's Army, every partisan and person in the rear of the enemy must know that our great struggle is receiving the wholehearted support of the Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China and the People's Democracies, as well as that of the progressive peoples of the world.

Today our most important task is to defend with our blood every inch of our land and to prepare all forces for inflicting a new and decisive blow upon the enemy, and to wipe out from our land once and for all the foreign armed interventionists and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee clique.

Hold aloft the banner of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea — the banner of victory and revival of the Korean people.

Glory to the heroic Korean People's Army!

Glory to the valorous partisans who threaten the rear of the enemy!

Long live the heroic Korean people, who have risen in the struggle for the independence, freedom and honour of their fatherland against the American aggressors!

ADDRESS OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY

On the Occasion of the Liberation of Pyongyang

December 9, 1950

Dear citizens of Pyongyang!

Dear fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

Honourable men of the People's Army and partisans!

Respected Chinese People's Volunteers!

The ancient city of our fatherland, with its five thousand years of history, powerful base of the new people's Korea — the city of Pyongyang — was liberated on December 6, 1950 from the temporary occupation of the American imperialist aggressors and the national traitors of the Syngman Rhee clique by the powerful attack of the heroic People's Army, and the partisans who operate bravely in the rear of the enemy, in close cooperation with the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers under the united command of the Supreme Headquarters of the People's Army.

On the occasion of the liberation of the city of Pyongyang, I, on behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, as well as the Supreme Headquarters of the Korean People's Army, express profound gratitude to our People's Army, the partisan detachments and the Chinese People's Volunteers, and at the same time offer my heartiest congratulations to the citizens of liberated Pyongyang and all fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters of Korea. Having liberated the greater part of the area

north of the 38th Parallel, including Pyongyang, and a part of South Korea, our glorious People's Army and partisans fighting shoulder to shoulder with the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers are conducting a further large-scale offensive operation in pursuit of the enemy forces who are fleeing southward in great disorder. The coordinated units of our heroic people's partisans who have penetrated deeply into the enemy's rear are now pounding the enemy everywhere south of the 38th Parallel.

The frenzied ambition of the American brigands, who are attempting to seize our territory and dominate our country and people by means of their malicious scheme of a so-called blitz battle, is being shattered.

During the past two months of the sacred liberation war of our fatherland, the glorious People's Army — the offspring of our fatherland and our people — was compelled to make a temporary strategic retreat before the advance of the numerically superior forces composed of the invading imperialist countries headed by the American imperialist plunderers.

But the aim of the temporary retreat was to prepare for a powerful counter-attack upon the enemy, to annihilate, mop up and drive out the enemy from our native soil, and thus to bring about the ultimate victory of the great liberation war of our fatherland.

The entire Korean people who rose in the just struggle to defend the independence, freedom and honour of our fatherland never surrendered to the enemy even in the most difficult period of the retreat; on the contrary, they have rallied solidly around the Government of the Republic and have expressed in concrete action their staunch determination to fight for final victory over the enemy.

Such staunch determination of the entire Korean people has been expressed in the people's partisan movement which is active everywhere in the area temporarily occupi-

ed by the enemy in both North and South Korea, in the wide-spread activities of the underground people's committees and Workers' Party of Korea, and in the patriotic selfless support of all the people to the People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers.

The strength of the people is inexhaustible.

And this inexhaustible strength is the guarantee of certain victory.

We are receiving assistance from the great Soviet people, the Chinese people, the peoples of the countries of People's Democracy as well as from the freedom-loving peoples throughout the world in our just struggle for the independence, freedom and honour of our country. This is also a source of inexhaustible strength and of the firm conviction of the victory of the Korean people in the struggle.

Dear men and officers of the People's Army, Chinese People's Volunteers and partisan fighters!

Dear fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

Although the enemy is retreating in disorder, they are not yet completely annihilated.

After regrouping, they will surely make further efforts to realize their evil design.

The road to final victory is open to us; nevertheless, we must recognize that all manner of difficulties and obstacles lie ahead of us.

We can win the final victory only by overcoming the difficulties and through relentless struggle and selflessness.

In order to win the final victory over the enemy of the nation, we must not allow the retreating enemy any breathing space, nor any chance to build new defence lines, nor any time for them to reorganize their forces.

For this purpose, our heroic People's Army must make swifter attacks. The partisan detachments must further intensify their activities behind the enemy lines south of the 38th Parallel, carry out incessant surprise attacks upon

the enemy, block the roads and bridges on their line of retreat so that not a single enemy can escape.

The retreating enemy is destroying our cities, villages, factories, industrial establishments, railways, transportation and other facilities which escaped the damage.

In the liberated areas the people must maintain order, properly restore what is damaged, build houses and living quarters and swiftly put into effect measures for stabilizing daily life.

Strenuous efforts must be made on a wide scale to supply the Chinese People's Volunteers and the People's Army with foodstuffs, to repair railways, communication installations, roads and bridges.

In the areas not yet liberated, the people must annihilate the enemy with all means at their disposal wherever they encounter them. They must protect their towns, villages, factories and enterprises. They must render every possible assistance and supply food to the partisan detachments who are heroically fighting in the rear of the enemy.

The entire Korean people must further consolidate their ranks around the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and march forward to a victorious conclusion of the liberation war of our fatherland.

Vengeance and death to the American armed aggressors and the Syngman Rhee traitors, our enemies who brought misfortune to our fatherland and the people!

Glory to the glorious People's Army and the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers who are pursuing and annihilating the enemy!

Glory to the heroic men and women partisan fighters active in the rear of the enemy!

Long live the united Korean people!

Long live the Democratic People's Republic of Korea!

THE PRESENT SITUATION AND OUR IMMEDIATE TASKS

Report at the 3rd Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea

December 21, 1950

(As Comrade Kim Il Sung enters, the audience rises and gives him a loud enthusiastic ovation.)

Dear Comrades!

It is already one year since the joint meeting of the Central Committees of the Workers' Parties of North and South Korea was held and a united Central Committee established.

One year ago, we held the historic joint meeting of the Central Committees to unite our Parties at the wishes of the entire membership of the Workers' Parties of North and South Korea in order to reinforce the power of our Party, to deal with the complicated situation that had developed, to unite the forces of the whole Party, to make it possible for the united leading centre to carry out more powerful democratic construction, to consolidate more solidly all the democratic forces and rally more closely the working masses of Korea around our Party.

As a result, the united Central Committee of our Party was set up. Under the leadership of the united Central Committee, together with all democratic parties and social organizations, we have continued to develop powerful struggles for the peaceful unification of our fatherland.

Our Party has established its correct political line and has carried out its practical activities on the basis of the earnest desire and interests of the Korean people.

Our Party could not tolerate and connive at the situations or so contradict the wishes of the Korean people as to allow the 38th Parallel to separate our territory into two parts and divide our nation into two groups where a single nation is living. Nor could we tolerate the situation which caused great harm to the development of our fatherland in the political, economic and cultural fields.

That is why our Party has tried its very best to unite our fatherland in a peaceful way. But the American imperialists do not desire the unification of our country.

The unification of our fatherland, therefore, is bound to incur displeasure on the part of the American imperialists.

Thus, the American imperialists obstructed and rejected by every possible means the peaceful unification of our fatherland. In order to carry out their basic aim to turn our country into their colony, which they have deliberately planned for a long time, they instigated the Syngman Rhee national traitors to provoke a fratricidal war on June 25, this year. Later, they mobilized a great number of their army, navy and air force to openly invade our country. Ever since then, our country and people have been thrown into a state of war and we are now under war conditions.

Whereas the last meeting of the Central Committee of our Party was convened under conditions of the peaceful construction of our fatherland, and of efforts for the peaceful unification of the fatherland, the present meeting of the Central Committee has been convened under conditions of heading the cause of the great Fatherland Liberation War for the final victory.

I

What is the military and political situation facing us and what are our immediate tasks?

It is now six months since the American imperialists and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee national traitors, provoked this aggressive war against our country.

During this period, the whole Korean people, under the leadership of our Party, has been heroically waging the great Fatherland Liberation War in order to defend the unification, independence, freedom and honour of the fatherland.

In the course of the six months of war, the military and political situation in our country has undergone enormous changes.

These important changes were derived from the relative difference in the strength of our forces and those of the enemy.

That is to say, the relative difference between our forces and the enemy's at the time when the American imperialists first instigated the Syngman Rhee clique to start the fratricidal war in our fatherland and when they began their armed aggression, compared with the relative difference between our forces and those of the enemy when they greatly reinforced their forces as the war went on, underwent a change. Namely, the situation became more advantageous to the enemy than at the beginnig of the war. Hence, a great change has taken place in the military situation.

Taking the situation as a whole, I will divide and analyse the course of war, according to these changes, into three stages.

Each of these three stages is distinguished by different characteristics.

Namely, the first stage is the period when our valiant People's Army bravely continued its victorious advance

to smash the aggression of the American imperialist aggressive troops and Syngman Rhee puppet troops; the second stage is the period when the American armed invaders hurled much greater numbers of armed forces into the Korean front, mobilized troops from Britain, Australia, Turkey, Canada and many other countries, transported greater quantities of arms and equipment, reinforced their strength to a degree superior to that of our People's Army, with the result that we had to make temporary retreat; and the third stage is the period when our People's Army joined hands with the glorious Chinese People's Volunteers; this not only frustrated the enemy's attack by destroying their mechanised power and wiping out great numbers of their manpower, but also drove the enemy back to the 38th Parallel. In this period we have on the one hand reorganized our forces and made new preparation for victory in the war, and on the other hand, have prepared ourselves for final victory by weakening the enemy in the battles by constantly exterminating his manpower.

Now let us analyse the course of the war in the first stage.

When the American imperialists and Syngman Rhee traitors ventured to suddenly invade the north of the 38th Parallel, in fulfilment of their long preparations for war, they calculated they could smash our young People's Army at one stroke and achieve their aggressive aims.

It was, however, a grave miscalculation on their part.

In obedience to the order of the Government of the Republic, our People's Army rose up in defence.

Our glorious People's Army not only repulsed the Syngman Rhee's puppet army, which started the sudden invasion and advanced to areas north of the 38th Parallel, but also in due course, launched a counter-offensive.

The puppet army began to crumble along the whole front, and only three days after the beginning of the war,

Seoul, the enemy's base, was liberated by the valiant People's Army.

The young People's Army annihilated and liquidated the Syngman Rhee's puppet army in the just struggle for the fatherland and the people and frustrated the malicious attempt of the American imperialists to subjugate our fatherland and our people through the agency of their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee traitors.

The embarrassment of the American imperialists assumed the highest pitch. From the very first day of the war, MacArthur, slaughterer of the Eastern peoples, was frantically busy assisting the retreating puppet army with aircraft and warships, while Truman, imitator of Hitler, issued an order to his ground, naval and air forces to start a barbarous armed invasion of our fatherland.

Thus, the unprecedentedly haughty and cunning American imperialists exposed very clearly the true character of their aggression: they want to colonize our country at all costs.

In fact, the slaughterers such as Truman, Acheson and MacArthur, at the beginning of their direct armed invasion against our fatherland, had anticipated that they could accomplish its subjugation by frightening our people with barbarous bombardments from both air and sea, or by threatening statements, as well as by mobilizing the armed forces of MacArthur's several divisions stationed in Japan. But this was a serious miscalculation.

Having liberated Seoul, the People's Army subsequently destroyed the enemy's powerful defensive line south of the Han River and continued to sweep the routed enemy southward.

The Korean people who rose up for the independence and freedom of their fatherland were firmly determined to win the final victory of their great liberation war.

Our heroic People's Army, with the boundless love and support of the whole people, wiped out the aggressive

U.S. troops everywhere, and succeeded in liberating almost all the southern part of Korea.

In the course of the war, we gave a heavy blow to the 24th Division and the 1st Mechanized Division of the American troops, removing the front line down southward to the area of the Rakdong River.

The American imperialists became more and more embarrassed and panic-stricken. Like wild beasts they fought desperately in the area of the Rakdong River on the one hand, and on the other they did their utmost to mobilize all the ground, naval and air forces stationed along the Pacific coast and hurl them into the Korean front.

In invading our country, the American imperialists not only mobilized forces which surpassed our People's Amry in number of men and quantity of arms, but also used methods of aggression which were no less bestial, cannibalistic and murderous than those of Hitler's troops.

Under the pretext of blocking the rear of the People's Army, the enemy violated all international rules, resorted to barbarous and indiscriminate bombing on objects regardless of whether they were military or peaceful. They have bombed and demolished mills and factories, railways and transport installation and cruelly bombed our towns and villages.

Their bombing on our front line was especially brutal beyond description.

For example, on August 16, the bombing of our position at the Rakdong River, was, it was even reported by the enemy himself, the biggest bombing since the allied invasion of Normandy in World War II.

Notwithstanding, our men, noncommissioned officers and officers continued their valiant advance in spite of such atrocious slaughter. During this period of advance, our People's Army displayed infinite valour, self-sacrifice, and activeness. They displayed a heroic spirit in giving

their lives without hesitation for the sake of the independence and freedom of the fatherland.

Thousands of young sons and daughters of our Party have been awarded the title of Hero of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and among the large numbers of units of the People's Army in which members of our Party formed the nucleus, such as the 3rd, 4th and 6th Divisions and 105 Tank Division have been awarded the title of Guards Divisions.

And the People's Army advanced to the southern areas received boundless respect and love from the people.

Everywhere in the South the People's Army was heartily welcomed by the people and the partisans as their army and an army fighting for a just cause. For the victory of the People's Army, they rendered assistance wholeheartedly dispite all difficulties and sufferings.

They displayed high consciousness and enthusiasm by providing the People's Army with provisions, transporting munitions and taking up the task of protecting and restoring roads, bridges and railways.

The Korean people and the whole Army have manifested their solid determination that, for the freedom and independence of the fatherland, they will do their utmost at all cost, and that however crafty and obstinate the enemy might be, they will annihilate and liquidate them.

Such a strong and lofty fighting spirit of the Korean people brought about boundless sympathy and admiration from the freedom-loving peoples all over the world, as a model and a banner of liberation for colonial nations struggling against the imperialist plunderers.

The American imperialists thought that the Korean people were still the docile people of the 500-year reign of the Li Dynasty who had no will to resist, who rode on asses and wore ancient-styled Korean hats as a mark of pride in the noble lineage.

Therefore they thought that, once they yelled, intimidated and threatened us with aircraft, tanks and atom-bombs, our people would surrender.

This was, however, a most foolish miscalculation of the American imperialists.

At present in the van of the Korean people stand the members of the Workers' Party of Korea armed with Marxism-Leninism, eduacted in the Lenin-Stalin epoch, side by side with those splendid patriots who under the cruel rule of the Japanese imperialists selflessly devoted the greater part of their lives to the liberation struggles of the fatherland for the sake of the freedom of the people and independence of the fatherland.

The American plunderers failed to understand that the Korean people of today are not the colonial slaves of yesterday, but the people who have directly experienced freedom and happiness under their own political power in a powerful democratic base in the northern part of our fatherland for five years since their liberation by the great Soviet Army.

Nor did they understand that such a people not only will never raise their hands in surrender to the American armed invasion, but are determined to devote their lives and to fight to the last man for the final victory.

It was, however, not long after the outbreak of the war that they began to realize this. They were bewildered when they learned that the Korean people could not be easily subjugated. And they ran riot to extend the war more cruelly.

It thus followed that they hurled greatly increased numbers of armed forces and equipment into the Korean front. As a result, we were forced to wage a war against a preponderant enemy.

We did not, however, prepare a sufficiently large number of reserves, and our calculation and preparations were

not adequate to overcome so many difficulties and hardships in our way.

Some of our commanders merely repulsed the enemy and allowed them the chance to regroup at a certain period, whereas they should have encircled and annihilated the enemy and liquidated their manpower in order to have made it impossible for the enemy to be reorganized.

Furthermore, the defence organization in the liberated areas was so weak as to allow the enemy to launch flank attacks.

Our People's Army was unable to frustrate the enemy's offensive when the preponderant U.S.-British force of 40,000 men suddenly launched large-scale landing operations at Inchon with approximately 1,000 aircraft and hundreds of warships.

Comrade Kim Il Sung continuing his report, pointed out that the Syngman Rhee national traitors, by means of unprecedented atrocious terrorism, massacre and various forms of deceit, had suppressed our Party and the democratic organizations and slaughtered many of their members in the southern part of the fatherland, especially after the Ryusoo armed revolt. As a result, there were some defects in our Party work and in the partisan struggle in the southern part of the fatherland. Comrade Kim Il Sung also criticized some members of the Central Committee of our Party such as Comrade Huh Sung Taik who did not carry out the instructions of the Central Committee of our Party concerning the organization of partisan fighting.

Before we had time to complete the organization of more reserves and make full preparation, the enemy mobilized large numbers of armed forces, several times greater than ours, and rushed them to the front. Consequently, though we had achieved a splendid success, we were not able to completely drive the enemy from our land; on

the contrary, the initiative was seized by the enemy and as a result, we had to make a temporary retreat.

The first stage of the war came to an end with this. The second stage begins with the retreat.

By carrying out the landing operation at Inchon with newly mobilized armed forces, the enemy encircled and blocked from our rear over a hundred thousand of the main forces of our People's Army in the southern part, while they took advantage of the incomplete organization of our reserves to invade the northern part, the democratic base of our fatherland.

Our reserve forces were not yet completely organized; and even those who were, before having time to be fully trained, had to meet the sudden attack of large enemy forces.

Thus, our units, which were newly organized and had not yet been trained, were sent to engage the strong enemy units that had landed at Inchon.

Though our new units consisted of new recruits and untrained officers, they achieved a series of successes in defending Inchon and Seoul; especially valiant and heroic struggles were launched by those units whose nucleus was composed of members of our Party.

But due to the marked differences between the enemy's strength and technique and those of our Army we could not completely repulse the advance of this preponderant enemy force.

Comrade Kim Il Sung then sharply criticized some commanders who in this period did not carry out in good time the orders from the Supreme Commander regarding the movement of armed forces, and he pointed out that:

As a result, the enemy occupied Seoul, continued to enlarge the territory under their control and split our southern front into two parts.

While the main force of the People's Army that were

stationed in South Korea had not yet completely broken through the encirclement, the enemy began to penetrate deep into the areas north of the 38th Parallel.

In such a grave situation, our strategy on the one hand was to gain time and to delay the speed of the enemy's advance so that the encircled units of the People's Army in the southern part could break out and retreat systematically; and on the other hand, we made it our chief task to continue the preparation of reserves. At the same time, we organized a planned, strategical evacuation.

The enemy, however, attempted to frustrate our strategic plans. The maniacal MacArthur accelerated the speed of advance of his troops day by day with the aim of driving us to the Yalu and Tuman rivers by fighting blitz battles in order to hasten the end.

Our glorious People's Army had to retreat to the north of the Chungchun River and give up vast areas owing to the numerical superiority of the enemy.

At such a grave moment for our fatherland and people, the great Chinese people could not remain spectators, and they sent a large number of volunteer units to the Korean front in the interests both of the Korean people and the Chinese people themselves.

Hence, our People's Army and the whole Korean people are not isolated in their struggle; on the contrary, they are receiving constant, selfless and genuine assistance from the U.S.S.R.; the direct help of the great Chinese people; and the constant support and assistance from the freedom-loving peoples of the whole world.

A big change has occurred at the front.

With the participation of the great Chinese People's Volunteers, our strength has been further reinforced. Our People's Army, in cooperation with the Chinese People's Volunteers, launched a powerful attack and encircled and annihilated the enemy that had invaded the areas north of the Chungchun River. And we have not only frustrated

the enemy's attack but are also driving the enemy towards the south of the 38th Parallel in a counter-attack, winning victory everywhere.

Now the second stage of the war is over and the third stage has begun. In this period, we should gain time to enable the encircled units in the enemy's rear to break out systematically and to participate in the front after being reorganized, and the units which have already been reorganized and the defensive units will launch the offensive and continue to attack the enemy side by side with the Chinese People's Volunteers. More new armed forces and new units will be organized. The partisan movement must be extensively developed in the rear of the enemy. All necessary preparatory tasks for gaining final victory over the enemy must be set going.

The above-mentioned represents a summary of the course of the war which we have thus far traversed.

In reviewing the course of the war up to the third stage, what conclusion must be drawn?

Firstly, our Party established the People's Army correctly and in good time, and reared it as a self-sacrificing and indomitable army to fight for the independence and freedom of the fatherland, by training it in the use of modern arms and equipment and by educating it with a correct political ideology.

If our Party had not established the People's Army in good time, and had not reared it correctly, our country would have been dominated by the American imperialists and their puppet, the Syngman Rhee brigands.

Secondly, owing to the fact that our Party has correctly united the entire people around itself, the entire people together with our Party members participated valiantly in the war for liberation of the fatherland, waged resistance against the enemy, displaying stubbornness to the last, in face of all coercions and threats of the American

imperialists. The basic conditions for the final victory have been won.

Thirdly, our Korean people are not waging an isolated struggle, but we are being supported with moral and material aid from all the people's democratic countries headed by the U.S.S.R. The direct participation of the Chinese People's Volunteers in, and their assistance to, the Fatherland Liberation War have further strengthened our confidence in final victory.

Fourthly, our people's valour has won the admiration of all peoples of the world as a model of the colonial liberation movement; and it has become a banner of the colonial liberation war as well.

Fifthly, our People's Army accumulated rich experience in the course of repeated battles, learned how to advance and how to retreat. And from a young army that lacked military experience, the People's Army has become a well tempered army that can wage effective battles against the enemy under all conditions.

Sixthly, among our enemies, due to the growing embarrassment, self-contradictions and increased tendency to blame each other for their adventure, the morale of their troops is sagging day by day and the collapse within the camp of the imperialists is being hastened.

However, we should not be satisfied with the conclusions drawn above; and we should recognize the fact that there have been serious defects on our part during the six months of war.

Firstly, we did not prepare a sufficient number of reserves for the struggle against such strong imperialist plunderers as the American imperialists, nor did we anticipate the many difficulties in our path, and we were not well prepared to overcome them.

Secondly, we did not foresee the fact that our army and its cadres are still young, and that once when they

encounter difficulties their organizing power is not adequate to overcome them.

Therefore, many commanders of units showed defects in leading their men in their lack of systematic methods and perseverance in overcoming difficulties.

Thus they were not skilled in leadership, were immature in seizing up a situation, and revealed serious defects in handling their units.

Thirdly, the discipline of units was weak. As a result, many leaders of units as well as commanders neither carried out the orders of their superior promptly nor endeavoured to fulfil the orders to the fullest extent.

Fourthly, without understanding that it is the first condition for military victory to liquidate the enemy's manpower, we gave the enemy the chance to retreat or run away and consequently allowed the enemy to gain time for regrouping its units to start a counter-offensive.

Fifthly, we did not know how to wage battles under the special condition of fighting an enemy who held air, naval and artillery superiority. Learning the rules of battle only mechanically, we were not able to make free use of different tactics to cope with peculiar situations, especially under the condition of violent enemy air-raids, and we were not sufficiently adept in mountain battles as well as in night battles.

Sixthly, though our air force and mobility were weak, nevertheless partisan warfare could have developed behind the enemy lines bringing about threats and confusion among the enemy, by blocking their way of retreat with a second front behind them to destroy their mobility, disperse and rout them, assault their headquarters and rear. But, we failed to carry this out very well as we did not bear in mind the great significance of partisan warfare in strategy and in operation.

Seventhly, our supply services in the rear were not satisfactorily organized and a large number of hostile

elements crept into the rear organizations and hindered the tasks of supply to the front. As a result, our army was not provided in time with quantities of materials accumulated in the rear. In the rear organization under the leadership of Comrade Kim Yul, no measures were taken to cope with such defects. We could not abstain from accusing the person responsible for such negligence: thus Comrade Kim Yul was dismissed from his post and a number of cadres were punished by law.

Eighthly, our tasks in the sphere of political work were not highly developed within the units and the plans for teaching the higher course on revolutionary patriotism were not sufficiently carried out within the units.

We have not fully educated each fighter to cherish his weapon in the spirit of lessons taught by revolutionary armies, for example, the Russian revolutionary army and the Chinese People's Liberation Army who shed their blood in order to capture enemy weapons.

In addition, though the equipment of our army was not so greatly inferior to the enemy's, we did not launch a relentless struggle against the defeatist tendency to believe that we could not fight the enemy without support by aircraft. Even Comrade Kim Il, the comrade responsible for the political work of our Army was guilty of such a tendency. For this reason, Comrade Kim Il was dismissed from the post of Deputy Minister of Culture of the Ministry of Defence.

Another example was Moo Jong who was dismissed from the post of commander of the 2nd Army-Corps because he brought about heavy losses on our side as a result of not enforcing military order in the army and for his failure to organize battles correctly. After being dismissed, in the confusion of our retreat, he perpetrated such militarist excesses, in defiance of law, such as were committed by the feudal kings who arbitrarily shot people without any legal procedure. He will be duly judged by

law. Such deeds are liberalist and blind acts of cowards and defeatists who are not interested in organized party life whatever.

Furthermore, some of the officers busied themselves with their egoistic personal life, failed to protect their men and displayed cowardice. Such divisional commanders as Kim Han Joong and Choi Kwang are typical examples. They have already been dismissed from their posts.

Although there were, as mentioned above, many defects in the military affairs, our Party launched stubborn struggle against these defects and strengthened our People's Army, steeling and reeducating the units; and although we lost considerable areas and a number of units during our retreat, yet our Party, reorganizing the retreating units and the people from the front, enabled them to again take part in battle. The Party also courageously carried out tasks in connection with reinforcements for partisan movements.

At the present time our People's Army is winning victories every day at the front in cooperation with the Chinese People's Volunteers. Many units are advancing to pursue the enemy south of the 38th Parallel.

II

Comrades!

In the present military and political situation in our country, what has our Party done in order to win the final victory in the Fatherland Liberation War against the American imperialist armed interventionists and their lackeys, Syngman Rhee national traitors?

Our Party, as the leading party in the great cause for the establishment of a democratic and independent country, has carried out a persistent struggle in face of all difficulties and hardships. Now, in the grave moment of

solving the life-or-death question of our fatherland and the future destiny of our nation, our Party is shouldering all the great responsibilities of war as the vanguard of the entire people and all patriotic parties and social organizations are carrying out great work of organization in order to win the victory of this nation-wide liberation war of our fatherland. Thus, the entire Party and the entire people are fully mobilized to participate in this liberation war against the American imperialist aggressors and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee traitors.

When the Syngman Rhee national traitors, at the direct instigation of the American imperialist armed interventionists, started the unexpected armed invasion into the northern part of the Republic, the Political Bureau of our Party decided to launch a counter-offensive against the enemy and set up the Military Committee, with a view to mobilizing all the man-power and resources of our country and subordinating them to the interests of war, reorganizing all work on a war footing, concentrating all the political power of our country, and leading the war to the final victory.

The Party exerted all its organizational abilities and influence and put all its work on a war footing in order to ensure the victory in the war.

Our Party has strengthened its own discipline and military discipline in order to ensure the victory of the war. The Party has also launched an uncompromising struggle against all cowards, pessimists, grumblers, rumourmongers and other kinds of subversive elements within and without the Party. Thus the work to secure the unity of purpose, iron discipline and unity of action can be guaranteed.

When the American imperialist robbers openly started the armed invasion against our fatherland and our people, the character of the war underwent a change. Its range was widened, and the war became a long-drawn-

out war. Therefore our Party is carrying out as speedily as possible the great work of organizing many divisions, arming all the people, bringing forward tens of thousands of military cadres and preparing our reserves.

To strengthen the People's Army in connection with the expansion of the army, the Party dispatched tens of thousands of our best Party members to the Army and the front, and started the work of setting up Party organizations within the People's Army, in order to raise iron military discipline and combat efficiency to guarantee the role of our Party and its members as the vanguard, and to further strengthen the political work for educating the entire army with lofty patriotism and revolutionary spirit.

The Party ensured the united front hand in hand with all the patriotic political parties and social organizations not only in the peace-time struggle for the establishment of a democratic and independent country, but also in the time of the sacred Fatherland Liberation War for the independence, freedom and honour of the fatherland against the foreign imperialist plunderers. It has been carrying out the work of consolidating the United Democratic Fatherland Front in accordance with the political line for strengthening more firmly the united front with other parties and groups.

Comrades!

As mentioned above, the line taken by our Party in order to cope with the war started by the American imperialist armed invaders and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee national traitors, is the most correct line for the fatherland and the people.

During the course of the war in the past six months, our Party has displayed its fighting power and ability. It has won the support, confidence, respect and love of the entire Korean people because of its fight as the vanguard and its members' noble selfless struggle for the interests of the fatherland and people.

Rallying the entire people more closely around our Party and the Government of the Republic, our Party is thus carrying out successfully the colossal tasks to secure the final victory of the Fatherland Liberation War, in spite of all the difficulties and obstacles.

We carried out the work of strengthening the Party along with the great military, political and economic tasks during the first stage of war: namely, in those first two months when we resisted the unexpected armed invasion of the Syngman Rhee national traitors and the American imperialist robbers, our heroic People's Army launched a counter-offensive, advanecd to the area of the Rakdong River and liberated almost the entire area and people of the southern part from the regime of the Syngman Rhee national traitors.

During the first two months of the war, in the northern part of our fatherland, a tremendous movement to strengthen the rear, to support the front and to ensure the timely delivery of military supplies and foodstuffs for the front were set going in response to the counter-attack of the People's Army. This movement became one in which the entire Korean people participated.

Defying the barbarous air-raids and bombardment by the American imperialist invaders, our railway and transport workers successfully guaranteed war-time transportation with dauntless and staunch heroic struggles. The workers restored damaged factories and plants amidst the artillery fire and rain of shells, and ensured war-time production. Despite all hardships and obstacles, the peasants developed a movement to increase agricultural production. They speedily rebuilt damaged bridges and roads, sent ammunition and foodstuffs by carriers and carts drawn by oxen and horses to the front along the Rakdong River which extended several thousand *ri*. The scientific, cultural and art workers as well as university and college students went to the people of every nook and corner to transmit

our righteous message in order to explain and propagandize the correct policy of the Republic.

Many factories producing military supplies, beginning with the munition factories, overfulfilled their production plans by five or six times those of pre-war level.

During the second stage of the war, the Party organizations and the people's committees successfully displayed their organizing and mobilizing abilities. In the period of our advance, in the southern part of our Republic, an unprecedented patriotic and creative movement of the entire people was organized.

The people of the southern part after being liberated from the police terrorist regime of the barbarous national traitors and from the savage American imperialist rule enthusiastically supported the policy of the Republic, assisted the advance of the People's Army, and displayed unprecedented patriotic enthusiasm.

From the Rimjin River to the Rakdong River, the people in the southern part supported the advancing People's Army, rebuilt roads, constructed bridges and transported munitions. Enthusiastically and on a mass scale they participated in the work to support the front. This fact showed irrefutably under what kind of democratic system the people in the southern part wanted to live.

In order to ensure to the liberated people of the southern part democratic rights and freedom and to improve speedily their material and cultural life, our Party and the Government of the Republic, started the enormous tasks of carrying out all such democratic reforms as were already achieved in the northern part of the Republic, and developed activity to eliminate the police regime of the Syngman Rhee national traitors and for the restoration of the people's political organs.

In every area of the liberated southern part, elections to county, district and village committees were carried out

and 97-98 per cent of the total electorate of the southern part participated in the elections.

This fact has shown how the people of the southern part yearn for the people's committees, the people's political power, and how they support the People's Republic.

At the same time, in the liberated areas of the southern part, land reform, the labour law and all the other democratic reforms were carried out. The democratic political parties and social organizations, which had been suppressed and insulted under the rule of the Syngman Rhee national traitors, were revived and resumed their activities.

During the first stage of the war, our Party carried out the great construction work of our Party organization in order to rebuild and strengthen our Party in all the areas in the southern part. Moreover, enormous work in reinforcing the Party and bringing forward cadres was developed.

The people of the southern part, together with the people of the northern part, supported, respected and trusted our Party, entrusted their fate to it, because of the correctness of its political line and its practical activity. The people found again through the practice of our Party that it is the sole party which fully safeguards the interests of the fatherland and the people.

Thus, during the first stage of the liberation war, the contribution made by our Party to the fatherland and the people was indeed tremendous.

Comrades!

In the course of the Fatherland Liberation War, however, we experienced many serious defects: we failed to take full account of the fact that after the American armed invaders started their plundering armed invasion against our fatherland and our people, the scale of the war would be thenceforward enlarged and consequently our hard-

ships would increase, and as a result we did not take sufficiently serious measures to overcome the hardships.

Many of our leading cadres could not foresee that there would sometimes be advances, and sometimes retreat in the course of the war. Especially did they fail to recognize correctly the possibility of the temporary retreat of our valiant People's Army as a result of the open armed invasion of the American imperialist robbers and the change in the balance of armed strength between us and the enemy. Hence the preparation for the retreat were not well made in the rear.

In the second stage of war during the strategic retreat of our People's Army — when the new forces of the American army landed at Inchon behind our front and split our battle-line in two — there was panic, confusion and disorder among many leading organs of the Party and government as well as the leading cadres of the Party.

At the time of our retreat, they neither prepared nor organized the retreat systematically mobilizing all possible force in good time nor did they properly imbue the people and Army with revolutionary spirit to struggle against hardships during the retreat.

During the retreat, some leading organs and leading cadres of our Party lost their ability to direct Party organizations and the subordinate organs, and fell into panic in consequence of the enemy's advance. This resulted in disorder and confusion and failure to carry out carefully and systematically the tasks of the retreat.

For example, at the period of the retreat, Rim Choon Choo, chairman of the Party Committee of North Kangwon Province, neither organized systematic retreat of all the Party organizations, leading Party organs and governmental organizations; nor did he mobilize the people in the Province for defence against enemy invasion of the Province. On the contrary, he became frightened and confused before the attack of the enemy. Deserting the subordinate Party

organizations, the Party members and the people, he himself fled. Therefore, the Central Committee of the Party expelled such members as Rim Choon Choo who committed crimes before the country and the people.

During the retreat, Rim Choon Choo of the Party Committee of Kangwon Province was not the only one who committed the crime of disorder and cowardice; similar cases were found among the leading cadres of some Party and governmental organizations in other provinces.

Certain ministries and their leading cadres committed the crime of losing a considerable amount of state property because they left things in disorder and did not carry out the retreat systematically.

Comrade Kim Il Sung then went on to criticise seriously the defects of the cadres of the Ministry of Internal Affairs during the retreat.

In the period of retreat, we lacked organizing ability. This fact was particularly marked when we were faced with difficulties and unfavourable conditions at the front.

If our Party organizations and its members had had stronger organizing ability, the disorderly retreat would have been checked in time and large quantities of military stores and state property would have been saved even in the most dangerous circumstances.

The Party lacked iron discipline.

This was clearly shown in the fact that in the period of retreat many leading Party organs and leading cadres together with their members failed to carry out their tasks in all circumstances and evacuated irresponsibly.

Comrade Kim Il Sung went on to give facts showing the lack of discipline and organization in organs such as the Ministry of Communication, the Ministry of Education, the Ministry of Culture and Propaganda, etc., in the period of retreat.

The lack of iron discipline within our Party led to laxity of discipline in the Government and in the Army.

Many responsible officials of the Government lost valuable time wandering from place to place, and failed to follow the instructions of the Government.

If there had been iron discipline within our Party, there would have been far stricter discipline within both the Government and the Army which were led by our Party.

The relaxing of discipline was also shown in the fact that many leading cadres were irresponsible and weak in obedience and determination in carrying out the instructions of their superiors.

For example, some responsible cadres of the local organizations of the Party and some officials of the Government did not obey the instructions of their superiors that they must defend all areas of defence to the bitter end, and that they must continue the underground Party activities even when those areas fell to the enemy.

Among these were comrades Jo Jin Seung, chairman of the Party Committee of South Kangwon Province and Pak Kwang Hi, chairman of the Party Committee of Kyonggi Province, who ran away to save their own lives without fulfilling the instructions of the higher organs.

In addition, the work of political education and propaganda among the masses were not done satisfactorily. Many leading Party organs and Party organizations adopted bureaucratic ways and methods in leading the masses, and failed to ensure the education of the masses of people in the spirit of overcoming all hardships and difficulties. In many cases the Party propaganda and political educational work were carried out formally, instead of being deeply and thoroughly penetrated among the masses.

As a result, during the period of retreat, large numbers of people were deceived by the enemy and frightened with groundless rumours; and some were utilized, though only a few, by saboteurs and subversive elements.

Lastly, the work of our Party organizations was extremely weak in developing criticism and self-criticism. It must be kept in mind that criticism and self-criticism provide the impetus for our development. If there is no criticism and self-criticism, there can only be stagnation.

Referring to this, Comrade Stalin teaches us as follows:

"A party is invincible if it does not fear criticism and self-criticism, if it does not cover up the mistakes and defects in its work, if the party can obtain lessons from the mistakes of its work and educate the cadres by such lessons, and if the party knows how to correct its mistakes in time, then the party will become the unconquerable strength.

If the party conceals its mistakes, if it glosses over sore problems, if it covers up its shortcomings by pretending that all is well, if it is intolerant of criticism and self-criticism, if it gives way to self-complacency and if it rests on its laurels, then the party will perish."

While criticism and self-criticism are, as mentioned, one of the important weapons for ensuring victory and success, we still lack these in our Party activities and we began to grow conceited and complacent, pretending that all is well.

Comrades!

Nevertheless, though during the period of retreat, many leading Party organs, Party organizations, and leading Party cadres and members had the above-mentioned defects, yet the Party and the people neither yielded nor were they conquered. On the contrary, they organized and are still organizing their victory.

In the areas temporarily occupied by the enemy, our Party members, Party organs and Party organizations continued to stimulate underground movements and stub-

bornly to develop partisan warfare, despite barbarous suppression and massacre by the enemy.

In the areas occupied by the enemy, tens of thousands of Party members sacrificed themselves honourably without capitulating to the enemy for the cause of the Party and fatherland and the people.

Their great merits will be recorded forever in the history of the fatherland and the Party.

Though the American imperialist armed invaders continuing their advance due to the temporary preponderance of forces, occupied most of the territory of our fatherland and compelled our young and honourable People's Army to retreat to the mountain area north of the Chungchun River, yet they could neither break the iron will and the organized fighting power of our Party for the fatherland and people, nor could they break the stubborn resistance of the Korean people for the independence and freedom of their fatherland. Even at the moment of the gravest hardship, the entire people relied upon our Party and our Government and were confident of the final victory of our fatherland.

III

Comrades!

Korea has become since the first day of war the focus of world public opinion and the key to the solution of world questions.

The great Soviet Union has consistently respected the sovereignty of the Korean people. She has faithfully carried out the Leninist-Stalinist foreign policy of struggle for the independence and freedom of Korea.

Therefore, the Soviet Union has always opposed the U.S. aggressive policy against Korea and has stood for a peaceful settlement of the Korean question.

The peace-loving Soviet Union recognized the righteousness of the war of the Korean people for independence and freedom. Instead of standing for the expansion of the Korean war, the Soviet Union insists that the Korean war must be settled peacefully. She has made every effort to prevent this war from developing into a larger war.

The United States of America, however, has always followed an aggressive policy, trying to turn Korea into its colony and to use it as a bridge for invasion of the great China and other Asian countries.

The American imperialists frustrated the earnest desire of the Korean people for the peaceful unification of our fatherland and resorted to invasion. Frantically and illegally they utilized the flag of the U.N.O. to cover their aggressive actions and to recruit mercenary troops from their satellite countries for this aggressive war.

It is widely known to the world that, as soon as the Syngman Rhee brigands invaded the northern part and instigated the fratricidal war, the vicious American imperialists began to assist the military operations of the brigands with their air force.

It was only after the American imperialists started their armed intervention in our country that the U.N.O. adopted the illegal "decision on the Korean question," under the heavy pressure of the American imperialists. This is known to the whole world.

Nevertheless, the American imperialists lied blatantly that their armed invasion of our country was based on a decision of the U.N.O. This is sheer shameless deceptive propaganda.

Regarding this question, A.A. Gromyko, Deputy Foreign Minister of the U.S.S.R., made this statement:

"As is widely known, the American government had already started the armed intervention in Korea, prior to convening the meeting of the Security Council on June

27, without considering what decision would be adopted in the meeting of the Security Council. Thus, the American government had subordinated the U.N.O. to its already established act and to her violation of peace."

This has clearly exposed the evil scheme of the American imperialists to use the name of the U.N.O. to cover their aggressive policy. Moreover the so-called decision of the Security Council on June 27 was adopted without the participation of the People's Republic of China, one of the permanent members of the Security Council. Hence this was an illegal decision.

With the illegal sign-board of the Security Council, the American imperialists blatantly said that they were executing a "police action."

However, from the beginning of the war, the American imperialists not only indiscriminately bombed the areas north of the 38th Parallel with their superior air force, but also mobilized great numbers of troops and landed at Inchon. After occupying Seoul, they crossed the 38th Parallel and invaded North Korea. Then they occupied Pyongyang and other districts and penetrated to the north of the Chungchun River.

This speaks eloquently of the fact that the aim of the American imperialists was not to carry out a so-called "police action" to protect the puppet government of Syngman Rhee which ruled over the south of the 38th Parallel. Their primary purpose and plan were to invade the whole of Korea. At the same time, this showed that they also aimed at using Korea as a springboard for the invasion of China and for the conquest of Asia.

Therefore, it is not accidental that the Government of the People's Republic of China and the great Chinese people kept a keen eye upon every movement of the American imperialists since the first day of their invasion of our country.

Comrade Chou En-lai, Foreign Minister of the People's Republic of China, warned the American imperialists of the consequences of their aggression. He said:

"The Chinese people are deeply concerned about the situation which has developed since the American imperialists invaded Korea. The Chinese people absolutely will not tolerate foreign aggression, nor will they supinely tolerate seeing their neighbours being savagely invaded by imperialists."

Despite the warning of Comrade Chou En-lai on behalf of the government of the People's Republic of China, the American armed interventionists continued to expand their military operations in Korea in order to attain their basic aims of making Korea their springboard to invade China and other Asian countries.

They did not restrict their aggressive activities to the occupation of the areas south of the 38th Parallel, but directly threatened China by proceeding to invade the area north of the 38th Parallel and approaching the border of the Yalu River. Besides, the American imperialist armed interventionists started open armed invasion of Taiwan, a part of Chinese territory, and began to intrude into the Chinese territorial waters and air. Under such circumstances, the great Chinese people could not overlook the American armed invasion in Korea. Therefore, from the very nature of the situation itself and for the purpose of protecting their country from the invasion of the plunderers, it was only natural that the great Chinese people should send the people's volunteers to assist the Korean people against the American imperialist armed invasion.

As pointed out in the Joint Declaration of the Chinese Communist Party and all the democratic political parties and social organizations, Korea has a "lip-to-teeth" and "door-to-house" relation with China.

For this reason, it is just and reasonable that the great people of China have sent their volunteers to resist the American invasion in Korea, which has such relations with China, and to defend their country and protect their homes. No one can guarantee that the American imperialists, with their dreams of subjugating the world, will not seek to occupy Korea today, to invade China tomorrow and to conquer Asia the day after.

There are no limits to the ambitions of the American imperialist aggressors who dream of subjugating the world.

Moreover, the unshakable friendship and fraternal relations, formed in the course of the protracted revolutionary struggle, have been long existing between the great Chinese people and the Korean people.

During the various stages of the Chinese revolution and the eight-year war of resistance to the Japanese imperialists, our common enemy, the Korean and Chinese people built up a firm, intimate and brotherly relationship based upon mutual assistance and tempered in hard battles.

Today no one can break the fraternal assistance and relations between the peoples of the two countries against our common enemy— the American imperialists.

Thus, the friendly relations between the great Chinese people and the Korean people have been strengthened further in the course of this war.

Furthermore, in the course of the war, the international prestige of our Republic has been further raised, and the friendly relations between the people of Korea and the peoples of the People's Democracies headed by the people of the great Soviet Union have been still further strengthened.

The Korean people have won the respect, support and sympathy of the freedom-loving peoples all over the world due to their staunchness, valour and perseverance in the

bitter struggle against the armed interventionists of about fifteen countries headed by the American imperialists.

This is not accidental. Today the struggle of the Korean people against the American interventionists is a link in the powerful struggle of the world democratic camp against the instigators of a new war. Our struggle is also the banner of the national liberation struggle for the oppressed colonial peoples.

In the course of the war, diplomatic delegations were exchanged with the People's Republic of Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Mongolian People's Republic, etc. The support and assistance to our fatherland and people from the freedom-loving peoples of all the People's Democracies headed by the great Soviet Union and China are continuing ceaselessly.

Thus, in the course of the great Fatherland Liberation War, the international prestige and position of our Republic have been further elevated.

IV

Comrades!

Though a change has occurred in the course of our great Fatherland Liberation War, and the enemy has been driven out of the area north of the 38th Parallel and the international position and prestige of our Republic have been elevated, yet it can not be said that the danger hanging over our fatherland has been completely liquidated.

The American imperialists planned to end the aggressive war speedily, but they failed to achieve their aim and have perforce dragged themselves into a vortex of prolonged warfare.

In order to recover from their defeat, the American imperialists have even tried to pass over to this new phase of the war. The probability of a long-drawn war is beginning to be increasingly evident and numerous difficul-

ties and obstacles lie ahead of us. Therefore we should not be carried away by the victory we have won, but should be braver in overcoming the difficulties that still face us.

Comrade Stalin said that a war teaches many things. Therefore we should educate our Party, Army and the people in the rich and invaluable experiences gained in the course of our present liberation war.

What then, in this new situation, should be the tasks of our Party?

Firstly, as to our military tasks, now that the enemy is retreating to the south of the 38th Parallel, all units of the People's Army must further intensify their activities.

A stubborn pursuit must be waged in order to deny the enemy any breathing spell in which to build new defence lines and to regroup their scattered forces. The units of our People's Army must display positiveness and initiative in their advance on every front and play a more important role in battle when they fight in close cooperation with the Chinese People's Volunteers.

Thus, while we weaken the enemy by inflicting greater losses upon their manpower, we must develop greater strength for the ultimate and decisive struggle. While our air forces are still inferior, we must learn how to fight against the enemy who is technically superior to us.

We must acquire the art of fighting night battles and mountain battles, and at the same time, must be skilled in making use of mines to put the enemy's high-powered mobilization capacity out of action.

During the last six months of the war, we have learned in blood the fact that all categories of commanding personnel must give full play to their commanding abilities.

It is inadmissible even for a moment to allow units to fight in their own way without instructions from superiors. Because of this, it is of paramount importance to guarantee uninterrupted liasion work among units of the army.

Every unit must at all time inform its own commanding headquarters of its whereabouts and of the enemy's situation, so that the superior commanding headquarters can make accurate and timely judgement of the enemy's movements and conditions of our own units. Thus correct decisions can be made and effective assignments can be given to the units.

Every unit must exert itself to make full use of all its arms, master its various weapons and above all organize ever more effective, coordinated operation with artillery.

The training of reserve units and men versed in technical arms must be speeded up so that they can give full scope to their abilities at the front when this is necessary.

Besides the units that are fighting at the front, we are training a great number of reserves.

Instead of training the reserve units absolutely and mechanically in conformity with the drill-books written previously, we must train them in the actual lessons drawn from the war of the last six months. Various cadet schools must train highly qualified airmen, artillerymen and tankmen, and officers who are brave and skilled in command.

The units of the People's Army and the partisans who are now active in the rear of the enemy must penetrate deep into the areas under the enemy's occupation and develop partisan warfare vigorously and bravely in villages, cities and all other areas.

In order to block the rear of the enemy, they must launch an extensive struggle to paralyze the enemy's mobility through destruction of railways, roads, bridges and communication networks. They must everywhere organize attack upon the enemy's headquarters and bravely attack and liberate not only villages but also cities and towns.

The partisans have two important tasks to carry out:

a. Militarily, they must annihilate as many of the invading American devils as possible. These American invaders are our sworn enemy who indiscriminately bomb and massacre noncombatants, peaceful people, babies, the young and the aged, men and women.

b. They must encourage the people, restore local political power and push forward the activities of the political parties and social organizations; mobilize all the people to develop the anti-American struggle under the banner of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

The units of the People's Army must cooperate closely, like brothers, with the Chinese People's Volunteers, carry out far-reaching war of encirclement and extermination aiming at destroying the enemy's manpower and capturing their equipment.

Drawing the lesson from the experience of this war, our Party should work actively to strengthen the discipline of the People's Army. We must build up the People's Army to an army with literally iron discipline.

An army without discipline is doomed to defeat in every engagement; on the contrary, an army with strict discipline can win over any army superior in numbers and can destroy powerful arms with inferior arms.

Discipline is the life of an army and the source of its fighting power. Therefore, we should unfold a vigorous struggle to strengthen the discipline of the People's Army.

We must strengthen the work of political education of the People's Army.

The difference between the People's Army and the armies of capitalist countries is that the People's Army possesses a lofty spirit of patriotism and democracy. Besides, the People's Army is armed with firm belief in a sure victory.

We must get the People's Army to understand profoundly whose army it is and for what it is fighting.

The love for their weapons must be thoroughly cultivated. The strengthening of discipline is also closely connected with the elevating of political consciousness.

The People's Army should still further elevate its level of political consciousness. We must carry out right now the task of strengthening still further Party political education in the units of the People's Army.

Secondly, we have to carry out a more active and extensive campaign to expose keenly and mercilessly all the crimes committed by the American imperialists in their invasion of Korea.

We must expose all the enemy's brutal and cannibalistic outrages, which are unprecedented in history, before the eyes of the world on an international scale, and thus intensify the hatred of our friends toward the American imperialists and completely isolate this wild beast, arousing doubts within the enemy's camp toward the American imperialists.

Now that their invading army is facing utter collapse, the American robbers put forward the vicious threat of "using the atom-bomb."

This threat has enraged the peace-loving people and developed a conflict inside the imperialist camp. The American aggressors, the ringleaders of the reactionaries, have already suffered utter defeat politically and morally and now they are sustaining military defeat one after another.

Therefore, we have thoroughly to expose the brutal crimes of the American imperialists before the eyes of the public all over the world. At the same time, we must do our best to strengthen the friendly relations with the democratic countries, at the head of which stand the great U.S.S.R. and the People's Republic of China. In doing so, we must more resolutely and powerfully guarantee our final victory.

Thirdly, there are the tasks of rehabilitation and the improvement of the life of the people.

Our People's Army, partisans and the Chinese People's Volunteers have already liberated the whole area north of the 38th Parallel and part of the area in the south.

In these liberated areas, we must rapidly restore the local organs of the people's political power, Party organizations and governmental organizations. Normal activities of democratic parties and social organizations must be resumed. Damaged economy must be rehabilitated. These are tasks of front rank importance.

Various Ministries of the Government should investigate what is destroyed and how much has been destroyed in war. Preparations for planning the people's economy should be worked out.

Based on actual conditions, we should restore all enterprises which still retain any productive capacity and make use of all resources and even primitive means of production. Thus we must ensure supplies to the front with all available facilities; at the same time we must carry out preparations for speedy post-war rehabilitation. We must mobilize technicians, scholars and cultural workers and properly appoint them to undertake these tasks in various fields.

We must effectively organize the transportation of provisions, the restoration of railways and enterprises, the rebuilding of facilities of communication and transportation; and do our utmost to prepare for cultivation in the coming spring.

We must take every measure to work out a balanced revenue and expenditure.

We must take measures to promote exploitation of natural resources and production of war supplies. And we must promptly establish a system of rational distribution of foodstuffs and daily necessities. Above all, we must pay close attention to war refugee relief work by governmental

and social organizations and make preparations for the refugees to tide over the winter.

The peoples committees and all Party members must be generally mobilized to guarantee, at all cost, provisions and transport for the People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, to ensure all the work of military support so that all resources and manpower are subordinated to victory in the war.

Fourthly, one of the most important questions of our work within the Party is of course the strengthening of Party discipline. We must point out that the discipline in our Party is in general not strict enough.

One of the basic conditions for enabling us to rout the vicious enemy and win glorious victory is to strengthen Party discipline more than ever and rally our own ranks around the Central Committee as firm as steel. It is indeed a serious fact that the discipline of our Party is still weak.

To carry out the instructions of the Party resolutely, properly and in good time despite all kinds of difficulties should be the attitude dominating all units of the Party.

Should we fail to strengthen Party discipline, we will fail in every thing.

We must wage a merciless struggle against all trends which weaken the discipline of the Party. We must take stern measures against anyone who violate Party discipline, whatever his position in the Party might be.

Through such struggles, we will strengthen our Party discipline to a level higher than in peace time.

Next, we must strengthen the propaganda and agitation work of the Party.

In the period of retreat, our vital Party work in propaganda and agitation sank to a very low level.

In particular, the level of our publications was lowered both in form and content.

We must quickly restore publication work to its former level, regardless of the difficulties and hindrance which might arise. It will be an ignominious discredit to our Party if we continue at the present low level in the publishing of our news-papers and other important publications, which are the mass propagandists and agitators within and without the Party.

We have also to restore the organization and resume the work of radio broadcasting, whatever the difficulties might be.

Moreover, our propaganda and agitation work must not lapse into formalism. They must have living links with the lives and interests of the masses.

Our Party must encourage its members to study deeply the great Marxist-Leninist-Stalinist doctrines and to apply the great theory and method of Marxism-Leninism to the work of the Party. Let us constantly advance according to this theory and method in the direction of solving all questions which may arise.

The various Party organizations must realize that our Party members are still at a low political and educational level. Therefore, we must get them to understand Party policy thoroughly. Render them good assistance in their work, and educate them and organize their education carefully.

The Party must perseveringly carry out systematic inspection in all its fields of activity as to whether its decisions, instructions and orders are fulfilled in time. Without such inspection, the decisions will not be realized in practice very well.

Among other things, we have to inspect and lead, at all times, the work of the General Political Bureau of the People's Army and must strengthen it.

And at present when fairly large areas are still overrun by the American imperialist invaders and the traitorous

Syngman Rhee hordes, the Party work in those areas is of extreme importance.

Our Party members in those areas must develop active struggle to preserve the Party organizations deep underground. At the same time, they must mobilize and rally the masses around the Party organizations, enable the people to see the close relation between their practical problem of life-and-death and the struggle for the liberation and independence of the fatherland.

Party members in the enemy-occupied areas must boldly set up their organizations among the masses, maintain close connections with the partisan detachments, and organize and develop the struggle to place the local political power in the hands of the people, arousing them to revolt.

The war has shown clearly who is a genuine Party member and who is a false one.

Our Party has grown up speedily in peaceful and favourable conditions. Naturally we can not expect all of its members to be qualified genuine members of the vanguard Party of the diligent labouring people.

The war has exposed relentlessly the cowards and alien elements within the Party.

Our Party will purge itself of these kinds of elements and thus strengthen our ranks.

Our Party must unfold criticism and self-criticism as one of its most important tasks.

Drawing lessons from the Bolshevik Party, our Party must apply more effectively criticism and self-criticism, which has been used as the best weapon for Party development and growth.

From the higher to the lower organs and from cadres to the rank-and-file members, everyone must be true to criticism and self-criticism.

The problems of strengthening the Party ranks and of strengthening discipline as well, are, as a matter of fact, closely connected with criticism and self-criticism.

Our Party must pay attention to the work of leading the mass organizations, beginning with the Youth League; and to the work of strengthening brotherly relations with the patriotic parties and social organizations which are affiliated with the United Democratic Fatherland Front.

Our Party members must help them to go along the correct lines, educate and lead them to march forward with the people.

Some of our Party executives and members have an incorrect attitude to the Chungwoo Party and the Democratic Party. It is true that a considerable number of the members of the Chungwoo Party and the Democratic Party have slaughtered, outraged and persecuted our Party members and activists in collaboration with the enemy or by directly taking part in the reactionary "Chi An Dai." (Peace Preservation Corps) and "Mel Kong Dai" (Communist Annihilation Corps). But these have nothing in common with the basic policy of the Chungwoo Party and the Democratic Party, the crimes being committed by those reactionary elements who secretly wormed into the ranks of the Chungwoo Party and the Democratic Party.

The duty of our Party members is, therefore, not to jeopardize the united front relations between our Party and the friendly parties because of the actions of reactionary elements who hide in the Chungwoo Party and the Democratic Party. On the contrary, our Party members should strengthen the united front and the relations between our own members and the patriotic active members of the friendly parties, imbue them with the ideology of service to the people, assist them and let them discover the hidden reactionaries and isolate such elements.

Finally comes the question of how to deal with those who took part in the reactionary organizations such as the so-called "Chi An Dai," "Mel Kong Dai," and others who collaborated with the enemy in the temporarily-occupied areas. The enemy formed many reactionary organizations

in the occupied areas by deceit and threats. The vicious elements among the reactionaries, jointly with the enemy, committed all sorts of outrages and brutalities.

It is natural and just that the people in the liberated area who have been harmed want to take revenge.

But, comrades, here we are liable to commit a serious error. It is a serious mistake to punish a person without any legal procedure or even without any trial for the simple reason that he participated in a reactionary organization.

We must know how to love and value the people.

If a person participated in a reactionary organization not of his own free will but through threats and intimidation and did not commit any actual and vicious crime, we should generously pardon him and re-educate him.

Even in the case of a criminal, we should punish him only through a careful legal process. We should organize the people to try the criminal elements by themselves, according to the views and opinions of the people.

Comrades!

There are a number of people among us who are idly awaiting victory as though it will come of itself. There are a number of people who dawdle their time away from day to day in the remote valleys, without even the slightest desire of knowing what is going on under their noses.

Such people remind us of the idler in the fable, who lay at full length under a persimmon tree all day long, with his mouth open, in the hope of a ripe persimmon falling into his mouth.

Assuredly victory is on our side, for the people of the Soviet Union are assisting us and the Chinese People's Volunteers have come to render us fraternal aid.

Those who, pondering over what I have told you, idle their time away without making any serious efforts and without any initiative and who just wish to pick the fruit which others cultivate are dangerous elements; and re-

present a dangerous trend characteristic of a doomed nation.

No matter who may help us, and no matter what the degree of assistance, we must solve our own problems by our own efforts; we, the Korean people, are masters. The masters ought to work much harder.

The inspirer and organizer of the Korean people is our Workers' Party. The members of the Workers' Party are the nucleus of the people, the vanguards and initiators.

The recovery of our nation depends upon the work of our Party and the struggles of the People's Army. Therefore, we should instantly liquidate all erroneous attitudes and trends and ensure that a positive attitude predominates in every sphere of our work.

No matter where we work, whether at the front or in the rear, our People's Army, the people and the Party should be more active in fulfilling their duty.

In our sacred liberation war, victory will surely be on the side of our people. But this neither means that victory will be easily won, nor that it will be won without great effort and without difficulties.

We must win victory with our own hands. The path of battle against obstacles, hardships and difficulties is the path which leads to victory.

In particular, our Party organizations and members must be models of selflessness in the struggle to overcome obstacles, hardships and difficulties.

Without overcoming obstacles, hardships and difficulties, our Party will not be able to carry out to its satisfaction all the tasks which it faces.

Our people are struggling for the independence and freedom of their fatherland.

We must always have close to our hearts the teaching of the great Lenin: "Freedom can not be won without great sacrifice."

I believe that at this grave moment for our fatherland, our P rty organizations and members will stand at the head of the people and overcome all hardships, difficulties and obstacles with deep consciousness and ardent enthusiasm, and earnestly fulfil all their tasks within and outside the Party. By correctly carrying out our immediate tasks, our Party will win all the sooner the glorious victory in the war of liberation. *(Continuous, thunderous applause.)*

CONGRATULATORY TELEGRAM TO THE MEN AND OFFICERS OF THE HEROIC KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY

January 1, 1951

On the occasion of celebrating the New Year of 1951, the year of heroic struggle and new victories, I, on behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, the Supreme Headquarters of the Korean People's Army, and in my own name, extend my heartfelt congratulations to all the commanders of the army corps, all the generals, officers, noncommissioned officers and men of the corps, who have fought heroically for the unification, independence, freedom and democracy of the fatherland, and at the same time, I express the conviction that we will win still greater achievements and victory in the war for the liberation of the fatherland.

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

CONGRATULATORY TELEGRAM TO THE MEN AND OFFICERS OF THE HEROIC CHINESE PEOPLE'S VOLUNTEERS

January 1, 1951

On the occasion of celebrating the New Year of 1951, I, on behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, the Supreme Headquarters of the Korean People's Army, and in my own name, extend my heartfelt congratulations to all men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers, who are participating so valorously in the war to aid Korea and resist the American imperialist aggressors, and at the same time I express the conviction that we will win still greater achievements and victory in the struggle against the American imperialists — the common enemy of the peoples of Korea and China.

KIM IL SUNG
Premier of the Cabinet of the D.P.R.K.
Supreme Commander of the
Korean People's Army

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO. 7

Pyongyang, January 5, 1951

On January 4th 1951, at 16:00 hours, units of the Korean People's Army, in co-operation with units of the Chinese People's Volunteers, liberated the city of Seoul, the capital of our country, after launching a forceful offensive all along the front.

The occupation of the city of Seoul by our armies is a victory of great political importance. The scheme of the American imperialists to hold on to Seoul, the capital of our country, was frustrated.

When the aggressive army of the American imperialists retreated from Seoul city, they inflicted tremendous destruction upon the city, and massacred many patriots of the Korean people, who had been heroically fighting against the American aggressors.

Those who fell in the fight against the American imperialist barbarians; the cities, towns and villages which have been reduced to ashes; the ruins of the city of Seoul, the political and cultural centre of our country, call all patriots of the Korean people, men, noncommissioned officers, officers, and commanders of the Korean People's Army, and men and women of the partisans, to selfless, heroic struggles.

Heroic men and officers of our Army!

Men and women of the partisans!

Glorious Chinese People's Volunteers!

Stick to continue the pursuit of the enemy, and encircle and annihilate enemy units as well as their allies. Day and night, give them no spare moment to recover their breath, keep on encircling them, attack important points of their transportation, and annihilate their manpower and material. Free the Korean people from the slavery of the American imperialists!

Hasten the hour of final victory of the Korean people over the foreign armed marauders. Make the army of the American intruders realize that they should have left Korea long ago.

On the occasion of the victory we have won in liberating the city of Seoul, I wish to express my gratitude to the entire military personnel who have rendered distinguished services in the battle for the liberation of the city.

The entire people of Korea express their hearty gratitude for and deep feelings of satisfaction with the heroic struggle of the Chinese People's Volunteers who help us in our struggle against the American armed invaders.

In commemoration of the victory we have won, on this day of the fifth of January, at 20:00 hours Pyongyang time, a salute of 24 salvoes with 240 guns shall be fired in the cities of Pyongyang and Seoul.

Ever-lasting glory to the men and officers of the Army and men and women of the partisans, who fell in the battles for freedom and independence of our fatherland!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the
Korean People's Army

ORDER OF THE DAY
OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY
NO.0097

Pyongyang, February 8, 1951

Valiant comrades, men and noncommissioned officers of our army, navy and air force!

Commanders and political instructors!

Dear men and women of the partisans!

Today, we celebrate the Third Anniversary of the founding of the heroic Korean People's Army under the solemn circumstances of having reached a decisive stage of the Fatherland Liberation War for unification and independence of the country and for freedom of the people.

The heroic People's Army, in close cooperation with the fraternal Chinese People's Volunteers, have liberated Pyongyang, a historic city of our country and a democratic metropolis of the Republic, which had temporarily been occupied by the enemy, and the entire territory of the northern half of our country by driving out the enemy to the south of the 38th Parallel.

The People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, pursuing the retreating enemy, encircling and annihilating them, have liberated Seoul, the capital of the Republic, Inchon, Suwon, Wonjoo, Hoingsung, and many other cities, towns and villages of the southern half of our country. They have achieved many successes, and are now continuing fierce battles with the enemy.

The combined units of our courageous and beloved men and women of the partisans are constantly extend-

ing their activities and penetrating deep into the rear of the enemy lines. They make surprise attacks on enemy headquarters, destroy their communication and transportation facilities, and raid the depots, thus increasingly confusing the situation of the defeated enemy.

We have scored significant victories in the course of seven months of fierce battles in the Fatherland Liberation War. These victories have laid the foundation for the liberation of all Korea, exposed the weakness of American imperialism and dealt a heavy blow to the American imperialist plan of aggression in the Far East. It has made more acute the chaos and divisions within American imperialism and in the camp of the international imperialist aggressors, and it has greatly inspired the oppressed peoples of Asia in their struggle for liberation against imperialism.

Our People's Army, young as it is, displayed infinite bravery, intrepidity and patriotic devotion in this sacred Fatherland Liberation War for the deliverance of the country and the people from the aggression of the American imperialists, and has demonstrated its might to the whole world. Inspired by their noble and lofty mission, our men and officers have displayed their combat abilities and advanced military skill during the fierce battles, and have shown strict discipline and organizational spirit. Our officers have spurred on the men under their command by their own exemplary example.

In the hard and righteous battles for the annihilation and expulsion of the American aggressors, many men and officers of our People's Army have come to the fore as heroes and exemplary fighters. A great number of men and officers of the People's Army, of outstanding merit, have been awarded by the Presidium of the Supreme People's Assembly the title of Hero of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, and many have been decorated with orders and medals.

Our People's Army, having gone through the difficult period of retreat, has grown in skill as well as in numerical strength, and become a powerful armed forces with high revolutionary spirit.

The participation of the fraternal Chinese People's Volunteers in the battle has changed the war situation in our favour.

In three successive coordinated operations of the People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers we have annihilated over 60,000 of the enemy and dealt them a serious blow.

The American aggressors, unwilling to leave Korea, are confronted with the fate of being exterminated on our soil to the last man.

The American murderers brutally slaughtered, raped and tortured our beloved fathers and mothers, brothers and sisters, wives and children everywhere in the areas occupied by them.

The hands of the American brigands are stained with the blood of the Korean people. We cannot forget the ruthless slaughter of our people by these robbers, and we will pay them out hundreds of times more than what our people have suffered.

We have everything necessary to achieve victory. The People's Army enjoys the deep love, support and confidence of the people, and its relation sealed in blood with the people is becoming ever stronger.

Desirous as they are to win a rapid victory, the entire people of Korea are united as one man in the active support which guarantees the victorious advance of the People's Army.

While the morale of our People's Army is firmer than that of the enemy, and our men and officers are convinced of the righteousness of their war aims and their actions, the men of the American aggressive army are conscious of their evil cause of invading another people and of their

crimes, hence their mental outlook is extremely corrupt and low, and they fear the impending revenge.

The American aggressive army has suffered not only political and moral defeats in Korea, but military defeats as well.

The moral standard of our People's Army has been greatly elevated in the course of the armed struggle against the enemy.

We are not alone in our righteous struggle. The great people of the U.S.S.R. and China are rendering us immense help in our righteous war. All the people of the People's Democracies are supporting our cause, and all honest-minded people of the whole world are in sympathy with our struggle.

All these are the conditions which guarantee us final victory.

Comrades, soldiers and noncommissioned officers of the People's Army!

Comrades, commanders and political instructors!

Comrades, men and women of the partisans!

The time is near, when we shall completely crush and drive out the enemy and emerge victorious from the great Fatherland Liberation War. But, victory will not come of itself. It is impossible to win it without a dogged struggle. Being confronted with ultimate defeat, the enemy is desperate and frantic all the more to avoid our severe revenge. The enemy will resort to all kinds of cunning and malicious measures, and will desperately resist. Therefore, we should not pride ourselves on or be content with the victory we have before us. We must enhance still more our revolutionary vigilance, and destroy the enemy more mercilessly and resolutely.

I congratulate you on the Third Anniversary of the founding of the heroic People's Army. To win the final victory in the great Fatherland Liberation War, I order:

(1) Soldiers and noncommissioned officers of the People's Army must be thoroughly acquainted with their arms, must zealously perfect their military technique, accurately carry out military rules as well as the requirements of manual, execute promptly and accurately the orders of their superiors, observe army discipline and orders, elevate their organizational spirit, and display a lofty combatant morale.

(2) Commanders of various ranks and political instructors must master further thoroughly the art of leadership, must well organize the combined actions of various units, improve and foster the art of scouting, the very eyes and ears of the army, in every possible way, raise the work of headquarters to a higher level, resolutely and extensively utilize the experiences of the model guards units, and heighten the revolutionary spirit of our units.

(3) Men and officers of the People's Army must organize and carry out cooperation with the fraternal Chinese People's Volunteers still more intimately, exchange information and display still higher valour and persistency on the battle-field.

(4) Those who work in the rear must supply the front on time with armaments, ammunition and other equipment. Protect war materials from the raids of enemy planes, properly check all trophies and make use of them, and swiftly repair damaged war materials for the front.

(5) Men and women of the partisans must render all-out assistance to the advancing People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, attack enemy headquarters, destroy transport and communica-

tion facilities of the enemy, and increasingly stir up the enemy rear.

(6) In celebration of the gigantic victory our valiant People's Army has scored, on this eighth day of February, the day of the Third Anniversary of the Korean People's Army, at 20:00, a salute of 20 salvoes from 120 guns shall be fired in the capital of our country, Seoul, and in the city of Pyongyang.

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

REPLIES TO SOME QUESTIONS PUT BY MR. LIU KWEI-LIANG, CORRESPONDENT OF THE HSINHUA NEWS AGENCY

February 11, 1951

QUESTION: On the occasion of the Third Anniversary of the founding of the Korean People's Army, would you, as organizer and leader of the People's Army and Premier of the Republic, mind telling me about the main achievements and experiences the Army has attained during the seven months of this great Fatherland Liberation War?

ANSWER: It is now already three years since the People's Army was created. Even though this is a short period of time, it has accomplished great achievements for the country and the people, and at the same time it has also become an army of considerable strength. Our People's Army is heroically wiping out the troops of the American aggressors and of their satellites, the British, Turkish, Canadian, Australian and so forth, which are numerically and technically superior to ours. In waging such great struggle, the People's Army has been steeled under hard and grave conditions. In these battles the men and officers of the People's Army has been tested and has become skilled not only in breaking through strong enemy lines, but also skilled in defence, in breaking through enemy's encirclement, in making organized retreats when the situation is unfavourable; skilled also in making a loop-line of encirclement and annihilating the enemy although they are armed with superior weapons and machines; in cutting off the route of retreat by breaking secretly into their rear, and also in the partisan tactics of attacking headquarters

and transportation routes of the enemy. Thus, the People's Army has gained rich experiences in the course of the war, and its fighting capacity, too, has made definite progress.

The commanders of the People's Army know how to control, unite and educate their units under complicated circumstances; the soldiers observe the rules, take good care of their weapons, and in carrying out their duties at the front, they are tempered in the spirit of boundless selflessness and intrepidity.

The People's Army has developed not only in quality, but also in quantity.

Thus, the People's Army has not only learnt the art of combat in theory, but also has become further skilled in the course of the battles. In this way, during the seven months of the Fatherland Liberation War, the People's Army has been trained through actual contact with the enemy, and has acquired rich experiences, and made considerable progress in quality as well as in quantity.

These are the results the Army has gained from being supported by the entire people, because it is composd of the best sons and daughters of the Korean people, and because the war they are waging is a righteous war of liberation in defence of the interests of the country and the people.

QUESTION: What is the military, political and international significance of the victory won in the New Year offensive by the People's Army in cooperation with the Chinese People's Volunteers?

ANSWER: The great victory, won in the course of the three campaigns — from the first to the third — by the People's Army fighting shoulder-to-shoulder and hand-in-hand with the Chinese People's Volunteers, has a great military and political significance.

The enemies who invaded the area north of the Chungchun River attempted to drive our People's Army to the Yalu River at one stroke. That most arrogant murderer, MacArthur, deceived his soldiers by promising them that they would occupy the whole of Korea and get back home before Christmas.

The American imperialists and their satellites praised MacArthur's mad plan as a most excellent one, and jumped at us with their mouths watering to share in the division of Korean territory. However, these American gangsters and their running dogs, after losing almost one hundred thousand of their men, fled in panic to the south of the Han River before the heroic counter-attacks of the People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers.

As a result of our successive victories in these three campaigns, the morale of the enemy troops has declined and their internal contradictions intensified. Consequently, they shifted the blame to each other, quarrelled among themselves and the aggressive bloc began to split.

On the contrary the morale of our Army has been raised, the unity of our camp further strengthened, international aid to the Korean people been increased, conviction of victory of the Korean people made firmer, and in the temporarily occupied areas the hatred of the people toward the enemy has further increased on account of their atrocities. Thus, conditions are fully guaranteed that the war of liberation in Korea will definitely end in our victory.

QUESTION: How is recovery work carried out in the vast areas that have been liberated from the occupation by the enemy? And how are the people mobilized for a victorious termination of the Fatherland Liberation War?

ANSWER: In many liberated areas, organs of the people's regime, political parties and social organizations which were destroyed by the enemy have been almost completely rehabilitated. Broad masses of people are mobilized

in repairing damaged railways and roads and in supplying provisions so as to guarantee food and transportation for the People's Army. They are engaged in turning out war supplies, and in restoring production to the pre-war level by developing extensive activities for spring sowing.

In response to government measures for the stabilization of the livelihood of the people, they are also mobilized for the tasks of rehabilitating damaged houses and factories and of rebuilding cultural institutions; and they are absorbed in relief work for the refugees and orphans.

The entire people of Korea are mobilized in waging the struggle with all their might for the complete liberation of Korea and for final victory.

QUESTION: How are the activities of the people's partisans in the rear of the enemy at present?

ANSWER: In the areas which are still in the hands of the enemy, the partisan movement is progressing on a wide scale. The partisans have grown to large detachments in the course of combat. Partisan detachments operating in North and South Kyungsang provinces have grown from a group of a few hundred to large detachments with thousands of men, and they are active now in the areas around Taegoo. The partisans operating in North and South Chulla provinces, with their centre in the zone around Mt. Chiri, have become a large combined force.

In North and South Choongchung provinces, mainly around Taejon, detachments of partisans have been very active. The enemy has mobilized several divisions for punitive expeditions against them, but they will never be able to stop their fierce activities.

With the active support of the people in the respective districts, the partisans are expanding their zone of activity day after day, and in some places a few counties or districts have become liberated zones.

QUESTION: What is your opinion of the nation-wide movement launched by the Chinese people to "Resist U.S. aggression, aid Korea, defend our homes, and protect our country," a movement which is now going on throughout China?

ANSWER: This movement, so extensively developed by the Chinese people, will further deepen the conviction of victory among the Korean people. And as long as China with her population of nearly 500 millions is aiding Korea any force of aggression will be driven back. This movement, now carried on in China on such a large scale, serves not only to inspire the conviction of the Korean people in the victory of their war of liberation, but it is also of great significance for safeguarding peace in Asia and in the whole world.

Thus, this movement has strengthened the conviction of the Korean people all the more, and they are convinced that they can secure their independence and freedom, and maintain the peace of the world only by solidifying their unity with the great peoples of the Soviet Union and China and the peace-loving peoples of the world.

GREETINGS TO COMRADES 2ND PLATOON LEADER HONG CHO EUI AND FIGHTER KIM RYUH HONG OF THE SCOUT PLATOON, 15TH REGIMENT, 6TH INFANTRY GUARDS DIVISION

I, in the name of the Korean people and men and officers of the Korean People's Army, warmly congratulate you on your bold appeal to one company of the enemy after breaking into their rear, inducing them to surrender to our side.

Highly esteeming such exploits of selflessness and courage displayed to the fullest extent in the course of discharging the duty imposed upon us by the fatherland and people — exploits that have made you true examples to the Korean people and to the entire men and officers of the Korean People's Army — I propose to the Presidium of the Supreme People's Assembly that the title of Hero be conferred upon you comrades.

I am confident that, in behalf of the fatherland and people, you will fight even more heroically in the future until final victory is won in the great Fatherland Liberation War.

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

March 8, 1951

GREETINGS TO COMRADE KIM KI WOO, GUNNER OF THE 7TH AIRPLANE HUNTERS GROUP, SONG IN SUP UNIT

I extend greetings and gratitude to you, who, in the course of the just Fatherland Liberation War for the unification, independence and freedom of the fatherland and against the American imperialist armed aggressors, achieved brilliant merits by shooting down many enemy airplanes, thus displaying patriotic devotion and courage in the battle of hunting the barbarous U.S. aircraft, and I wish you greater victory and success in the future.

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

March 27, 1951

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO.310

Pyongyang, May 1, 1951

Comrades, men, noncommissioned officers and officers of the army, navy and air force! Comrades, men and women partisans! Dear compatriots, brothers and sisters!

Today, on the occasion of May Day, when the militant strength of the working people of the entire world is being reviewed and demonstrated, I, on behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and the Korean People's Army, extend you warm greetings.

We Korean people are celebrating May Day in the solemn period of the Fatherland Liberation War against the American imperialist armed aggressors.

The Korean People's Army, cherishing the honour of being entrusted with the destiny of the fatherland and the people, came out to defend the fatherland, and already ten months have elapsed in the battle for the freedom and independence of the Korean people.

During this period, the Korean People's Army has dealt telling blows to the American imperialist armed aggressors and inflicted enormous losses upon the enemy's manpower and combat material.

The sinister, aggressive plan of the American imperialists who, from the launching of the war, have attempted to enslave the Korean people and to convert our fatherland into their base of aggression in Asia, is continuously being frustrated.

In the course of the stern war for the unification, independence and freedom of the fatherland and against the American aggressors, the Korean People's Army has further grown and been strengthened.

The People's Army has become able to employ effectively tactics of wiping out the enemy in various combat circumstances, such as annihilating the enemy by outflanking and encircling them and dealing blows by deceiving and decoying them. The combatants have become disciplined soldiers who, under whatever difficult condition, can skilfully handle their weapons and carry out to the last the combat duty assigned by their commanders.

The fear of the enemy's technique, particularly of the enemy's aircraft, which existed in the minds of the soldiers at the beginning of the Fatherland Liberation War, has been turned into confidence that patriotic devotion and the trained combat skill of our fighters is sufficient to overcome them.

All this attests to the fact that the People's Army, during the period of the Fatherland Liberation War, has become a powerful army with greater organizing ability; its commanders and officers have accumulated experiences through battles, and the combatants have been seasoned.

In the past period of war, the entire Korean people have been more closely united than ever and have further solidly rallied around the Government of the Republic.

The entire Korean people have risen up in supplying more weapons and foodstuffs to the front for the victory in the war, thus our fatherland has been converted into a single militant camp.

The international friendship and solidarity of the Republic has been fortified and is being further strengthened. The heroic struggle of the Korean people against the American imperialist armed invaders is accorded the support and encouragement of the democratic camp and freedom-loving peoples of the whole world.

The Chinese People's Volunteers, in cooperation with our People's Army, are fighting against the common enemy, the American imperialists, who are trying to swallow our fatherland at one gulp and then to invade the whole of Asia.

Our strength becomes mightier with each passing day.

The development of the situation is turning decisively in our favour.

However, the circumstances of the American imperialists present a different picture.

With each fresh blow from the heroic Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, the final defeat of the American armed aggressors is being hastened.

The aggressive provocation on the part of the American imperialists against our fatherland and the People's Republic of China has evoked the profound indignation of the broad strata of the American people.

The misgivings and confusion among the armed aggressors find expression in the aggrandizement of the contradictions and conflicts among the executors of the imperialist aggressive policy.

Truman, the ringleader of aggression, exposed their gloomy outlook about the war by dismissing his pet ogre, MacArthur.

The unbridled, insolent braggery of the armed invaders who boasted that they would gulp down our fatherland before Christmas last year has changed into the lament of the so-called "reexamination of the Far Eastern policy."

All these facts denote the frustration of the aggressive policy of the American imperialists in Korea and point to our victory.

Our victory is a victory of historical significance.

This clearly shows that a people who have stood up for the freedom of their fatherland and national independ-

ence can not be conquered by any armed force of the imperialists.

Nevertheless, this does not mean that the American armed invaders are completely defeated. Though they have been dealt blows by the heroic Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, the American imperialist armed aggressors have not yet been completely wiped out.

It would be extremely naive to think that our victory will come easily and of itself. Even harder blows than we have so far given them are necessary for winning final victory.

Severe struggles are yet before us. But we must triumph in these struggles.

Victory urges us to mobilize and demonstrate all our strength and potentialities.

Dear comrades, men, noncommissioned officers and officers! Comrades, heroic men and women partisans!

The fatherland and the people are looking to you with great expectation and concern.

The fatherland and the people withhold nothing for the strengthening of the Korean People's Army, their armed forces.

The peoples of the great Soviet Union, People's Republic of China and the brotherly people's democratic countries are ardently supporting and encouraging the struggle of the Korean people against the armed encroachers.

The entire freedom-loving peoples of the world are regarding with profound sympathy and respect the heroic Korean people and the Korean People's Army, their true sons, who, with arms in their hands, are arrayed in the struggle for world peace.

The Korean People's Army must prove worthy of the confidence and expectation of their fatherland and the people and must take revenge upon the enemy of their parents, brothers and sisters.

We must respond to the encouragement of the peoples of the great Soviet Union, the people's democratic countries and the freedom-loving peoples of the entire world by exterminating the armed aggressors.

We must completely liberate the beautiful land of our fatherland from the American aggressors.

Since the American invaders will not evacuate of their own accord from our fatherland, we must annihilate the last scum of them. There is no other alternative.

We must perform this sacred and noble task without fail. For this purpose the servicemen of the People's Army must be versed in military science, have a thorough knowledge of their weapons and must possess the ability to use skilfully the technique their fatherland and people gave them.

Comrades, men, noncommissioned officers and officers of our army and navy!

Comrades, men and women partisans!

Congratulating you on the occasion of May Day, I hereby order:

1. That the entire servicemen of the Korean People's Army safeguard, expand and develop the combat results already won and march forward to final victory!

Sweep down with the sword of revenge upon the American imperialist armed invaders who shed the blood of your parents, brothers and sisters.

Be more unmerciful and courageous in exacting blood for blood!

2. That the entire infantrymen, artillerymen, tankmen, airmen, scouts, sappers, aircraft hunters of the People's Army fully and flawlessly master their weapons and persistently cultivate their combat skill!

Experienced and skilled combatants, teach new cambatants military technique, with warm, comradely love! Execute precisely the orders of the commanders, observe the requirements of army regulations and manuals, and

further strengthen the steel-like military discipline and organization of our People's Army!

Commanders and officers of all branches and units of the army, further master mobile tactics and commandership and have a thorough understanding of organizing coordinated action between various branches of the army, between units and between combatants, and elevate their military science and commanding ability by study, summing up and mutual exchange of rich combat experiences!

3. That political workers carry out further vigorously political work in order to heighten the patriotism and selflessness of the entire armymen toward their fatherland and people, solidify their confidence of victory,further inflame their burning hatred toward the enemy, fortify the steel-like discipline in the army and enliven their spirit of love for their weapons and combat material!

4. Communication is the nerve system of modern warfare, which secures rapidly and satisfactorily combat orders and exercises a signal influence upon victory in war. Communication soldiers must exert all their efforts for guaranteeing swiftly and correctly communication!

5. Entire workers in the rear, provide sufficiently and in time weapons, ammunition, foodstuffs and military material to the front!

Satisfy the demands of the front!

6. The moribund enemy do not hesitate to resort to any and every despicable, crafty wiles and tricks. Uncover and expose everywhere the enemy's wicked attempts by further sharpening vigilance!

7. Men and women partisans, make a surprise attacks and wipe out the enemy's commanding posts and staff offices, throw the enemy into confusion and further disturb their rear! The time when the Korean People's Army,

together with the Chinese People's Volunteers, will rid our land of the last American imperialist cannibals is nearing.

Long live our glorious fatherland!

Long live the heroic Korean People's Army!

Long live the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers!

Long live our heroic men and women partisans!

Annihilate the American imperialist armed invaders!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the
Korean People's Army

GREETINGS TO THE COMMANDER OF THE ANDONG 12TH INFANTRY DIVISION

I congratulate you, Commander, as well as the entire men, noncommissioned officers and officers of your army unit, upon receiving the Order of Freedom and Independence, First Class, awarded by the Presidium of the Supreme People's Assembly, Democratic People's Republic of Korea, for the brilliant exploits demonstrating mass valour and patriotic devotion in the great Fatherland Liberation War of the Korean people for the unification, independence and freedom of the fatherland and annihilating the American armed invaders; and I am confident that you will make greater successes and win greater victories in the future.

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

May 9, 1951

GREETINGS TO THE COMMANDER OF THE 82ND REGIMENT

I congratulate you, Commander, and the entire men, noncommissioned officers and officers of your army unit, upon receiving the Order of Freedom and Independence, Second Class, conferred by the Presidium of the Supreme People's Assembly, Democratic People's Republic of Korea, in recognition of the brilliant exploits demonstrating mass valour and patriotic devotion in the great Fatherland Liberation War of the Korean people for the unification, independence and freedom of the fatherland and annihilating the American armed invaders; I am convinced that you will make greater successes and win greater victories in the future.

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

May 9, 1951

ANSWER TO THE REQUEST OF THE FOREIGN PRISONERS OF WAR FOR THE ORGANIZATION OF A PEACE COMMITTEE OF THE CHOONGGANG-JIN PRISONER OF WAR CAMP, KOREA

June 14, 1951

To the U.S.-British War Prisoners Peace Committee in Korea.

Messers:

I received your letter of request for the organization of a peace committee of the U.S.-British prisoners of war in Korea.

I am glad to know that you have realized the unjust character of the Korean war carried out by the American imperialists with the aim of aggression against Korea, and that you will struggle for the cause of peace, and I grant your request for the organization of a peace committee of U.S.-British prisoners of war in Korea.

I am anticipating that you will courageously struggle together with the entire peace lovers of the world, your friends, against the ruling circles who are destroying peace and resorting to adventure as their daily routine, without regard to the wishes of the peoples of your countries and to the rules of war.

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

Pyongyang

6TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE LIBERATION OF KOREA

Report at the Celebration Meeting of the City of Pyongyang

August 15, 1951

(As premier Kim Il Sung enters, the audience rises and gives him a loud, prolonged ovation.)

Dear compatriots, brothers and sisters!

The Korean people are celebrating the 6th Anniversary of their liberation from the rule of Japanese imperialism amidst the grim conditions of the just war for the liberation of their fatherland.

Today, the Korean people are engaged in a fierce struggle, defending the independence of their nation and fatherland and, finding themselves in the front ranks of defenders of world peace, are fulfilling their historic task of annihilating the armed interventionists of 19 countries headed by the U.S.A. and the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique, and are playing a great role in preventing the third world war which the U.S.-British imperialists are so frantically preparing for. (*Applause.*)

In the course of the war for the liberation of their fatherland, which has been going on for fourteen months, the Korean people have dealt crushing blows to the American imperialists and their lackeys,the Syngman Rhee clique, displaying heroism and staunchness unheard-of in the history of Korea, and have demonstrated to the whole world their might, capable of defending their freedom and independence. *(Applause.)*

Never had the political consciousness of the Korean people reached such a high level as in the course of this war, never had there been achieved such a firm solidarity of the entire people and such a united front of all political parties. Our Korean people have mobilized all their forces for victory, and have displayed, both at the front and in the rear, their ability to win final victory. *(Applause.)*

Thus, the Korean people, closely united, have for a long time been successfully resisting such strong aggressors as the U.S. imperialists with her satellites of 18 countries, dealing them telling blows, and they have attained historic victory. The source of such a victory of the Korean people is the strength derived from the democratic constructive work which they, after taking power into their own hands, have carried out during the past six years in the fields of politics, economy and culture. *(Applause.)*

All this we owe to the great Soviet Army which six years ago today liberated us Korean people who had been suffering for nearly half a century under Japanese imperialism, and has created all conditions for the peaceful, democratic constructive work, which we carried out during the pre-war five years. *(Stormy applause.)*

Today, on behalf of the entire Korean people, I express heartfelt gratitude and extend honour to the great Soviet people who have liberated our people and continue to render us selfless assistance in our work of democratic construction and in our fight for freedom and independence, and to their leader, Generalissimo Stalin, the closest friend of the Korean people. *(All rise. Prolonged, thunderous applause.)*

Celebrating the Sixth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, a glorious day to the Korean people, I, on behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, extend greetings to the men and officers of the Korean People's Army and to the entire Korean people who have displayed infinite heroism and

staunchness in the long-drawn-out war for the liberation of the fatherland and in defence of their country, enjoying boundless respect and honour from the peoples throughout the world. *(Stormy applause.)*

Dear compatriots!

I shall now sum up the general results of the Fatherland Liberation War which we have attained in the period from the August 15 last up to the present.

As is generally known, the Government of our Republic, together with the entire Korean people, for many years has made every effort to settle the question of unification and independence of our country by peaceful means. However, the American imperialists, with the aim of completely seizing our country and realizing their long prepared plan for the "Expedition to the North," instigated the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique to provoke the fratricidal war on June 25 last.

In less than three days after the outbreak of the war, the American imperialists started direct armed intervention in our country on the pretence of taking so-called police measures of self-defence under the sign-board of U.N. From that moment our country has been enveloped in the flames of the aggressive war of the American imperialists.

In answer to the unprecedented atrocities perpetrated by the enemy, the entire patriotic Korean people have risen up with burning enmity against the enemy and with the inflexible will to fight in the great war for the liberation of the fatherland. To defend the honour and freedom of the fatherland, the People's Army is displaying heroism and selflessness: it has repulsed the advance of the enemy, dealing crushing blows to his manpower and materials; pushed him down to the line of the Rakdong River, frustrating at a stroke Syngman Rhee's plan for "Expedition to the North," worked out carefully by the American imperialists.

To rescue their decrepit lackey Syngman Rhee, the American imperialists hurled several divisions of their armed forces from Japan into the Korean front to check the advance of the Korean People's Army. But it proved to be futile before the advance of the People's Army. Therefore, they had to muster all the armed forces in the Pacific area and even those on their mainland to make their Inchon landing.

Taking advantage of the fact that our Republic was not yet fully prepared for the war against the imperialist aggressors, the enemy launched an offensive in an attempt to seize the whole territory of North Korea. The People's Army, under the pressure of the numerically superior enemy's ground, naval and air forces, was compelled to make temporary retreat, and many areas were temporarily occupied by the enemy.

In the temporarily occupied areas, the enemy slaughtered vast numbers of peaceful people, destroyed peaceful industrial establishments and cultural institutions which were the results of the sweat and blood of our people, and razed to the ground our cities and villages. In this way they attempted to bring our people to their knees as did the Japanese imperialists in the past.

But even at this grave moment when the fate of our country was at stake, our people rallied still more closely around the Government of the Republic. With firm determination to gain final victory, our people continued to wage their struggle further resolutely, overcoming every difficulty and hardship before them, willing to shed their blood to the last drop for their fatherland.

Workers, peasants, intellectuals and all the young people have joined the ranks of the People's Army, thus further strengthening it quantitatively and qualitatively and enabling it to prepare in a short time for counter-offensives. And the entire people put all their strength into

the work in the rear and in aiding the front. Even in the areas temporarily occupied by the enemy, the people never yielded to the enemy's repression and massacre, but, on the contrary, became further enraged by the atrocities perpetrated by him, started their struggle against him, expanding their brave partisan activity in coordination with the offensive of the People's Army. *(Applause.)*

The Chinese people who are bound to us by bonds of friendship fostered in the course of the long revolutionary struggles could not remain indifferent to the grave situation in which the Korean people found themselves. Many thousands of the best sons and daughters of the Chinese people, anxious to help the Korean people overcome the difficulties and dangers confronting them, formed volunteer units to come to the Korean front. Our conviction of victory has been further enhanced by the noble aid of the Chinese people, which has also become a stupendous stimulus to us in annihilating and crushing the brutes of 19 countries headed by the U.S. imperialists who are invading our country. *(Thunderous applause.)*

With close coordinated operation, the heroic Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers carried out five successive operations, which resulted in dealing fatal blows to the enemy

The first operation, whose object was to halt and crush the enemy who had penetrated the area north of the Chungchun River, began towards the close of last October. In this operation, the heroic and valorous People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteer units dealt crushing blows to the crack units of the enemy, among whom were the U.S. 2nd and 24th Divisions and the Turkish Brigade, as well as to the 1st and 6th Divisions of the Syngman Rhee's puppet army, liberating all the areas north of the Chungchun River. Thus, the enemy's advance was halted, and MacArthur's presumptuous operational plans for seiz-

ing before Christmas all the territory of Korea up to the Yalu River were completely frustrated. *(Applause.)*

At the beginning of December last year, our People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, giving no respite to the enemy, began the second operation. In this operation, the greater part of the U.S. 25th Division, British 29th Brigade and the 7th and 8th Divisions of the Syngman Rhee's puppet army were encircled and exterminated on the bank of the Chungchun River. And in the areas around the Changjin Lake and on the eastern coast the main force of the U.S. 1st Marine Division, the U.S. 7th Division as well as the main force of the 3rd and Metropolitan Divisions of the Syngman Rhee's puppet army were thrown back or annihilated. The complete liberation of our temporary capital, Pyongyang, and of Hamheung and Wonsan is the result of this operation *(Applause.)*

The third operation was launched during January this year. In this operation, the People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, breaking through, in a few days, the enemy's defence line of over 1,900 *ri* along the 38th Parallel, which was fortified with emplacements and defended by the U.S. aggressive troops and other combined forces such as British and Australian troops, pursued and routed the fleeing enemy, and thus liberated at a stroke the capital of our country, Seoul, and other main fortified points of the enemy such as, Inchon, Suwon, Hongchun, Hoingsung and Wonjoo. *(Applause.)* The enemy units completely or partially crushed in this operation were the 2nd, 5th Divisions of the Syngman Rhee's puppet army, the U.S. 24th, 25th Divisions and the British 21st, 19th Brigades, a tank regiment and many others. *(Applause.)*

After this, from the beginning of March till the end of May, the fourth and fifth operations took place, the object of which were to put out of action on a large scale the enemy's manpower and frustrate his plan for landing operation.

During this period units of the People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers encircled and crushed, completely or partially, the 3rd, 24th and 25th Divisions and the 1st Cavalry Division of the U.S. army, British and Turkish units, the 1st, 6th, 7th, 3rd and 9th Divisions of the Syngman Rhee's puppet army, inflicting colossal losses on the enemy's manpower and material. *(Applause.)*

If we sum up brilliant military successes achieved during the past one year since the outbreak of the war, we have the following results.

Even according to the data published by the American imperialists themselves the financial losses they have sustained in the war exceed 50 billion dollars, and the losses in manpower and combat equipment are more than half as great as those they suffered in World War II. We have achieved in this period great successes: casualties inflicted upon enemy, killed, wounded and taken prisoner, amount to over 598,000; their losses in weapons of various types, captured and destroyed, over 146,000; guns of various calibre, 68,038; motor vehicles, 9,145; tanks and armored cars, 1,997; aircraft, shot down or captured, 1,730; warships of various sizes, sunk, 122; various kinds of ammunition, captured, 120 freight car loads. *(Applause.)*

In the course of over one year's war for the liberation of the fatherland we have achieved enormous successes not only on the front but also in the rear in aiding the front.

Today, the entire Korean people, understanding more clearly that only the People's Government is the true political power which serves in the interests of the fatherland and the people, have rallied around it, and under the slogan of "Everything for the victory in the war!" are enthusiastically taking part as one in the work of aiding the front and strengthening the rear. *(Applause.)*

Our workers, by increasing still more the production of munitions, have provided the People's Army in good

time with arms, ammunition and military equipment. The railway and other transport workers have guaranteed transportation despite severe, daily air-raids.

The peasants, regardless of the shortage of hands and draught animals in farm villages and in defiance of enemy's heavy air-raids, have risen up to increase still higher the production of grain, upholding the Government's call. Thus the peasants, overcoming the difficulties, have carried out this year's spring sowing 15 days earlier than last year and also have ensured in good time the weeding. Therefore, we may now confidently look forward to a good harvest. *(Applause.)*

In particular, we may be proud of our women who, taking the place of their husbands who have left for the front, are energetically working in the farm villages and in the factories. I appreciate highly the merits of the Korean women who day and night, in defiance of severe cold, are displaying patriotic devotion both in their work of reconstructing highways and aiding the front in various branches of work. *(Stormy applause.)*

Our workers in the fields of science, culture and art have selflessly and actively served in the interests of the people and country both on the front and in the rear. They have published and disseminated numerous scientific and theoretical books, and written splendid works of realistic and patriotic character. *(Applause.)*

The results we have attained in the course of over one year's war for the liberation of the fatherland are as follows: the sinister schemes of the American imperialists to occupy our country at a stroke and to subjugate and enslave completely our people have been utterly frustrated; the morale of the American soldiers, who sustained repeated defeats in the several operations, is sinking day after day; and the contradictions within the imperialist camp have become more acute.

On the contrary, the Korean people, who have been tempered in the war, have become stronger; the fighting spirit of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers has been further strengthened. *(Applause.)*

In these several operations a foundation for complete victory has been laid, and the force of the Korean people has become indestructible and inviolable. *(Applause.)*

Dear compatriots!

In the course of the fighting against the aggressors headed by the American imperialists our strength has further grown, while the international democratic forces, which support us morally and materially, are also growing with each passing day. In the van of our democratic camp stands the Soviet Union, and around which the people's democratic countries and hundreds of millions of the peace lovers throughout the world have rallied as firm as rock. *(Applause.)*

The people's democratic countries headed by the Soviet Union and the peace-lovers throughout the world are launching a great struggle for the establishment of a lasting peace and for the prevention of aggressive war of fascist imperialism. *(Applause.)*

The Soviet Union, bulwark of democracy, has, after World War II, embarked upon the road of building a Communist society, for which she is successfully carrying out the great post-war Five-Year plan of the national economy. *(Applause.)*

The gross industrial output in 1950, as provided for in the Five-Year Plan of the Soviet Union, will exceed the 1940 level by 90 per cent. The gross industrial output this year has exceeded by 70 per cent the pre-war level. Particularly, in heavy industry the production of steel has already reached the target envisaged in the Five-Year Plan. *(Applause.)*

A great stride has also been made in agriculture. The gross grain output in the past year amounted to 7.6 billion poods.

The great successes of the Soviet Union in the economic construction not only promote the Soviet people's livelihood and welfare but also give enormous support to the countries of people's democracy in their economic development.

The Chinese people, under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party, overthrew the reactionary Kuomintang rule of Chiang Kai-shek, unified their country and have founded the People's Republic of China. The Chinese people have made great development along democratic lines in the fields of politics, economy and culture, making themselves a powerful link in the world camp of democracy. *(Applause.)*

The peoples of the democratic countries in southeast Europe are successfully building their countries along the path of socialism, and the struggle of the German Democratic Republic for unity is gaining in strength with each passing day.

The national liberation movement in the colonial and semi-colonial countries in southeast Asia, namely, the struggle of the people of Viet-Nam against the French aggressors and of the peoples of Malay and the Philippines against American and British imperialism is mounting as the days go by.

Furthermore, the working class movement in the capitalist countries is also on the continuous upsurge. In the United States about 70,000 workers took part in the general strike of the textile workers, as a result of which the execution of military orders was suspended. A fierce struggle against the imperialist exploitation of the workers who are suffering from poverty and hunger is going on in all the capitalist countries: strikes of over 9,000 airmen

of the American Aviation Company; strikes of the workers of the steel industry in West Germany; strikes of shipyard workers in Italy and France; strikes of coal miners in Japan; strikes of the employees of the Iran Oil Company, etc. *(Applause.)*

Everywhere in the world the movement of the people for peace against the instigators of a new war is being actively launched. More than 800 million people have already joined in this movement.

The great Stalin stands in the van of the democratic camp fighting for peace and democracy. *(Loud, prolonged applause.)*

The great Stalin has frequently stated that not only is it possible for the two different systems, socialist and capitalist, to coexist peacefully in the interests of peace and security of the world, but that this coexistence can be actually accomplished. This is why the great Soviet Union has more than once submitted proposals to the United Nations General Assembly for the conclusion of peace pact among the Five Great Powers, for reducing armaments and banning atomic weapons and so on, which would make it possible for the two different social systems to coexist, prevent the imperialists from interfering in the internal affairs of other countries, enable the peoples of the countries to determine their destiny by themselves and would ensure for all nations equality and freedom.

The U.S.-British imperialists, however, rejected these just proposals of the Soviet Union, strove to, and finally did enter upon the way of criminal adventure.

Dreaming of the world domination, the American imperialists have put themselves at the head of the instigators of a new war. Taking advantage of the difficult post-war situation in the European countries, they are directly interfering in the internal affairs of those countries,

subjugating them militarily, economically and politically. The American imperialists are making desperate attempts to suppress the national liberation movement in the colonial and semi-colonial countries in Asia, striving to preserve their old supremacy in the colonial countries in the East. The American imperialists are making foolish calculation for suppressing the working class movement and the Communist movement which are on the upsurge in a number of capitalist countries.

Straining every effort to realize their designs of world domination, they screen themselves behind the false slogan of "anti-Communist defence plan," try to hoodwink the peoples of the world as well as their own, disguise their predatory aggressive schemes and are frenziedly preparing for a new aggressive war.

The Anglo-American aggressors, preparing for the third world war, spread in their countries the most barbarous theory and idea of misanthropy, and poison the people with the venom of chauvinism and militarism.

Every year the U.S. adds to its military expenditure more than one billion dollars. This year 34 billion 700 million dollars out of the military budget of 60 billion dollars will be allocated exclusively for the building of aircraft, warships, tanks, etc.

The American imperialists, in order to realize their sinister schemes, never hesitate to carry out shamelessly their brutal, vicious policies — reactionary and murderous. The Korean people know this better than anyone else. The cruelty of the atrocities perpetrated by Americans in Korea are unprecedented in all history. The American aggressors committed all manner of atrocities in the areas they temporarily occupied — murder, arson, abuse and robbery. Moreover, they massacred en masse the innocent, peaceful people irrespective of age and sex. Who in the world, not to mention the Korean people, will be hood-

winked by the brazen cloak of American democracy and by their palaver about humanitarianism?

In the interests of putting through their sinister aggressive designs, the U.S.-British aggressors disregard all the international treaties and agreements. They shamelessly violate even the agreements to which they have put their own signature. Thus they have violated the Cairo and Yalta Declarations and the Potsdam Agreement to rearm Germany and to bring Japanese militarism back on the scene.

Under the pretext of taking defence measures against the so-called Communist threats in Europe and with the object of aggression against the Soviet Union and the people's democratic countries, the American imperialists have set up the Mediterranean and the North Atlantic military blocs. Thus they have put under their control the armed forces and the military plans of Britain, France and all the countries along the Atlantic coast as well as Greece, Turkey and the countries along the Mediterranean coast. And U.S. air and naval bases and training grounds are being built on the territories of these countries.

The aim of their aggressive policy in the Far East is to make the coloured people their slaves. With this aim in view, they have seized the major military bases on the Pacific coast, and have turned down the just proposals of the Soviet Union for the conclusion of peace treaty with Japan in order to bring Japanese militarism back on the scene and to make use of Japan as their advanced base for aggression in Asia and utilize Japanese military clique as their vanguard of aggressive war against the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and the People's Republic of China.

And they are making desperate efforts to conclude a separate peace treaty with Japan, the aim of which is to rearm the fascist Japanese army. A number of U.S. air

and naval bases are being built in Japan, Alaska and even within the Arctic circle, while the puppet armies of Syngman Rhee and Chiang Kai-shek are being armed and trained by them according to American style.

America's aggressive plan of rearming Japan is in the first place directed against Korea. Almost forty years of the Japanese colonial rule, the yoke under which our Korean people suffered, and all her policies towards the Korean people showed that Japanese imperialism was the cruel enemy of the Korean people. If the American imperialist forces continue to occupy Japan, it will only be a factor conducive to the further strengthening of the reactionary militarism in Japan, and will be a deadly menace to Korea.

The defeat of the Japanese aggressors was followed by the attempt of the U.S. imperialists to take the former place of Japan in Korea as the colonial dictator. With this aim in view, they mustered all their armed forces to launch a direct armed intervention against our country. No matter how desperately the U.S. imperialists try to blackmail the people with atomic weapons and subjugate them by military technique, their sinister designs are doomed to failure.

The victory of the great Chinese revolution, the military success of the people of Viet-Nam and the heroic struggle of the Korean people against the U.S. armed aggressors have convincingly proved that the peoples of Asia who had been discriminated against as "backward nations" are quite capable of safeguarding their independence and freedom with arms in their hands against the imperialist plunderers. *(Applause.)*

The heroic struggle of the Korean people has shown the freedom-loving peoples throughout the world that the atomic blackmail is powerless to strangle their struggle for independence and freedom. The war which we are waging is, therefore, a serious lesson to the

imperialist plunderers, but a great encouragement to the peoples of the colonial and dependent countries, and a banner for national liberation movements of the oppressed people.

Dear fellow countrymen!

All the above-mentioned sums up the one year of the great Fatherland Liberation War which we are carrying on today and also characterizes the international situation in which we have found ourselves.

Far from vanquishing us Korean people, but sustaining more enormous losses in manpower and combat equipment as the days go by and unable to prepare necessary reserves to continue the war on account of the acute internal contradictions, the American imperialists now find themselves in a predicament and are forced to seek a way out through armistice negotiations.

Therefore, as you know, on the 30th of June, the American imperialists, through Ridgway, the commander of the so-called U.N. forces, approached our People's Army with a proposal to start cease-fire talks.

Why did we agree to this proposal?

Without going into the reasons which prompted the U.S.-British imperialists to be the first to propose cease-fire talks, I may say that the Korean people, who have always stood for, still stand for and will stand for the peaceful settlement of the Korean question, are always ready to discuss the peaceful settlement of this question. All the more so that the enemy who had always violated peace asks for it.

It is not we Korean people who first attacked the other side but the Americans who have come from beyond the Pacific that attacked us with their aim of conquering our country. However, they completely failed. Why then should not the Korean people, who have always been peaceful, listen to the voice of even such villains who are

forced to howl that they will discontinue their aggression and beg for the cessation of hostilities.

Do our people demand cease-fire talks?

Certainly they do. We Korean people have always demanded and stood for peace. We need peace, which is required for the recovery of demolished industry, for the rehabilitation and development of our national economy and for the creation of a new life. We demand peace also in order to avert the miserable devastation of a fresh war which the U.S. imperialists are frenziedly preparing for. The aspiration of the Korean people for peace is, therefore, sincere, and the peaceful settlement of the Korean question is the unanimous demand of the peoples throughout the world. Therefore, we have sent our delegation to sit around the peace table at Kaesung to obtain a just conclusion of the negotiations.

It is over forty days now since the Kaesung negotiations started. However, the Americans, the representatives of the so-called U.N. forces, have been showing no signs of sincerity towards the negotiations and are intentionally obstructing its progress. This can not but give rise to doubts as to whether there is sincerity on their part for the peaceful settlement of the Korean question.

Our delegation has put forward proposals on the withdrawal of foreign troops from the territory of Korea and ceasing fire by means of establishing a military demarcation line along the 38th Parallel. But the Americans, in pursuance of their aggressive end, turned these down, repeating their unreasonable, absurd proposals which are nothing but the reflection of their aggressive designs.

How can this be explained?

Firstly, the withdrawal of foreign troops from Korea is the only key to the peaceful settlement of the Korean question, and is the prerequisite for eliminating the threat of a new war in Korea.

The withdrawal of foreign troops from Korea is the unanimous demand of the peace-loving peoples all over the world who denounce the unlawful interference in the internal affairs of Korea.

As is generally known, the Soviet Government, in response to the request of the Korean people, withdrew all its troops from North Korea as far back as the end of 1948. However, the American imperialists continued to keep their troops in South Korea while organizing and training Syngman Rhee's puppet army so as to prepare for the "Expedition to the North."

Continued occupation of the southern part of our country by foreign troops means that the danger of aggression still hangs over our country. No foreign troops are needed by the Korean people in the building of their country into a prosperous, strong one with their peaceful labour, and in striving for the stabilization of the people's living and for the improvement of their well-being. It is only the Syngman Rhee's puppet government, unable to get the support of the people and is even afraid of their own people, that requires foreign troops. In view of the fact that the Americans advocate peace in words but actually are anxious to keep their troops on foreign soils, there is not the slightest doubt that they harbour nefarious designs.

Secondly, the U.S. government has agreed with the proposal of Y. A. Malik, the Soviet Delegate in the U.N., that in order to establish a military demarcation line it is necessary for both the belligerent sides to pull out their troops from the area of the 38th Parallel. But the representatives of the "U.N. forces" at Kaesung raise an objection to this proposal and insist on establishing a military demarcation line 80 kilometres to the north of the 38th Parallel from Songwondong through Kumchon to Kaesung, intending to cut off from North Korea an area equal to one twentieth of the whole area of Korea. Being important militarily and strategically, it is clear the enemy wants to

seize this area and turn it into its advantageous bridgehead for launching a surprise attack on us and defeat our People's Army in a brief space of time, then invade the border of China and the Soviet Union.

What do such unreasonable demands in establishing a military demarcation line imply?

The answer to this question is given by the experience of World War II which confirmed that aircraft and navy can not operate effectively in the absence of the ground bases and that consequently only ground bases play a decisive part in the outcome of war. Proceeding from this, the representatives of the American aggressive forces, babbling about their making concessions to our side, cessation of their aggressive activities on our territorial waters and air, want to wrest a number of strategically important areas from North Korea.

If there is any sincere desire for peace on the part of the U.S., it would not be difficult for her to withdraw her troops from the 38th Parallel. However, they have rejected our proposal, trying to set up another military demarcation line in the depth of the North Korean territory, which can only be interpreted as the continued pursuance of their aggressive end.

In view of the fact that the Americans hamper the progress of the armistice negotiations by all kinds of stratagems and pretexts, we cannot but doubt that it is not from the sincere desire for peace that they proposed to start negotiations but from the manoeuvres to contemplate some military plots behind the screen of the negotiations, to take advantage of the negotiations to deceive public opinion and disguise their aggressive plans, and to placate the military leaders of their satellite countries who have been displeased at the turn of events that have taken place in Korea.

Whatever may be the intention of the American side who tries to make a wrong use of, and hamper the negotia-

tions, we will do our best to consolidate the cause of peace demanded by all the peoples of the world. In case the American side, pursuing its aggressive aims, frustrates the negotiations, only they will be responsible for it.

Dear compatriots!

We have not yet driven out of our country the armed aggressors headed by the American imperialists, nor have we yet routed the Syngman Rhee reactionary clique.

Although cease-fire negotiations proposed by the American imperialists are still going on at Kaesung, the course of the negotiations has clearly shown that the aggressors have not given up their predatory aims and their aggressive intentions are being revealed at every turn. The course of negotiations has also shown their intrigues concealed under the guise of cease-fire negotiations.

The Syngman Rhee clique persistently opposes the cease-fire negotiations which will peacefully settle the Korean question and clamour for the continuation of the Korean war and "march North."

If the enemy does not give up his aggressive aims and aggressive actions, our people must as never before heighten their vigilance, watching the crafty designs of the enemy, and if the enemy does not cease his aggression, the Korean people will not only rout him on the ground but will smash him in the air. *(Prolonged loud applause.)*

To achieve this and to win final victory all our people must increase their strength, rallying more firmly under the banner of the United Democratic Fatherland Front headed by the Workers' Party, and around the Government of our People's Republic. *(Applause.)*

To achieve this, our People's Army must consolidate and extend the successes it has already achieved, and in order to deal a still more powerful blow to the manpower and material of the enemy, and to drive them out of our conutry, it must carry on the work of preparations and

reinforcements, fight heroically and become stronger. The officers must continuously acquire and improve the advanced skill in handling troops, use more widely tactics of encirclement and annihilation of the enemy, and exert every effort to increase their ability of correctly guiding the activity and initiative of the soldiers. (*Applause.*)

It is necessary to further accelerate the training of reserves as well as of technical units and to improve their ability of organizing the effective cooperation of all arms of the technical service. For all the soldiers it is necessary to master to perfection the use of their weapons and still more improve their fighting efficiency. The partisan detachments and the combined units operating in the rear of the enemy, must extend the sphere of their operations, destroy the enemy lines of supply and communication, paralyze the enemy movements, carry out widely political propaganda and organizational work with the view to organizing and uniting the people in the rear of the enemy. (*Applause.*)

It is necessary that the entire Korean people, being in a constant state of readiness for mobilization, should redouble their efforts to aid the front and increase still more the output of production of munitions and foodstuffs. Thus they should give all their strength to aid the People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers who are heroically fulfilling the honourable task of defending our country from foreign aggressors. (*Applause.*)

All men and women workers, engineers and technicians should increase the output of the munitions industry and improve the work of thorough utilization of the rich resources of our country for the production of all kinds of arms, ammunition and military equipment, with a view to increasing still more the output of military equipment necessary for the front. (*Applause.*)

It is necessary in the shortest possible time to restore and increase the production of consumer goods most need-

ed by the state and the people. For this it is necessary to utilize every means of production and resources within the country and exert every effort to utilize thoroughly all the conditions in order to increase all kinds of products. Thus, we must, at whatever cost, complete our plan of production and capital construction of this year regardless of all the difficulties and privations.

The workers in the railway transportation should restore still more speedily and courageously the destroyed railways and bridges, and repair the whole railway communications, put the transport into order still more intensively with a view to ensuring the supply to the front. *(Applause.)*

Our peasants have already achieved great results in agriculture. They must exert themselves still more in order to ensure a rich harvest, finish the thrashing without wasting a single grain, and deliver in time the tax-in-kind to the state for the front.

The peasants must produce still more home-made fertilizers and prepare them in good time for next year's sowing and develop cattle-breeding on a large scale. The Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry and the people's committees of all levels must set up state stock farms and pastures in many places and exert themselves still more in order to propagate livestock for the peasants.

All the peasants and people's committees of all levels must take measures to ensure the safety of the stores of grain both private and belonging to the state.

Supplying the population with necessaries of life is the most important task before the Government at present.

The workers of the state and cooperative trade must exert every effort to supply the population with daily necessities in time.

The state organs, in particular, must do their best to prepare the population for winter. This is necessary to take practical measures for the stabilization of the life of

the people whose homes have been destroyed as well as the refugees from areas of military operations. *(Applause.)* Taking into account the colossal consumption and the losses in the war, the entire people must strive for thorough economy in everything. Particularly, the business executives in state organs and cooperative organizations must be careful to observe strictest economy; they must carry on widely the work of accumulating and economizing state finances.

Medical workers must discover in time, and put a stop to, epidemic diseases inhumanly spread by the enemy, and render timely medical aid to the wounded in the war and during the air-raids.

All the workers of culture and arts must do all they can to inculcate the hatred of the enemy and patriotism, by creating more patriotic works and instilling them into the people.

The whole people must heighten still more vigilance against the enemy in order to catch and liquidate spies and saboteurs, who are being daily paratrooped into our rear by the enemy; vigilantly guard the state property, storehouses and bridges. It is necessary to wage a ruthless struggle with the most malicious elements in towns and countryside who spread false propaganda and rumours, and thus do great harm to the state and the successful conduct of the Liberation War.

The Korean people must still more strengthen the bonds of friendship with the Soviet Union, the liberator of our people and the bulwark of peace of the whole world, with the People's Republic of China fighting shoulder to shoulder with our people against the American aggressors on the front, and with the peoples of democratic countries who render our people moral and material support. *(Applause.)*

The strengthening of the bonds of friendship with these countries is the pledge of victory in the struggle against the aggressors. *(Applause.)*

In order to satisfy the requirements of national economy, and to strengthen the international status of our country, we must in the future extend the diplomatic and economic relations with the countries with which we have mutual understanding.

Celebrating the Sixth Anniversary of Korea's liberation, we remember our fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters who are still living in the conditions of oppression and exploitation in South Korea, and send them our greetings. (*Applause.*)

We must never forget that our brothers and sisters, subjected to the cruel terror, massacre and economic exploitation on the part of Syngman Rhee, are leading a horrible inhuman life under the yoke of the Americans who subject them to plunder and violence.

Korea must be united, and the day will come when the people of South Korea will be liberated just like the people of North Korea. *(A storm of applause.)*

The complete unification of Korea is the most important task before us. *(Applause.)*

Dear Compatriots!

The international as well as the internal situation of our country has turned favourably for the Korean people. Progressive humanity of the whole world supports and encourages us in the great Fatherland Liberation War so that we may gain victory. (*Applause.*)

The whole Korean people have rallied still more closely and are marching forward, sure of victory. (*Applause.*)

Long live the Sixth Anniversary of the liberation of our country by the great Soviet Army from slavery and the colonial rule of Japanese imperialism! (*A storm of applause.*)

Glory and honour to the Korean people who are waging the great war of liberation and our valiant People's Army — the defender of our country! (*A storm of applause.*)

Glory to the Chinese People's Volunteer detachments who are fighting with unexampled valour against the American imperialist aggressors! (*A storm of applause.*)

Eternal glory to the men and officers of the heroic Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteer detachments and partisans who have fallen in the fight for the freedom, honour and independence of our country! *(Applause.)*

Long live the liberator of our people, the teacher and leader of the toilers of the whole world, Generalissimo Stalin! (*All rise. Prolonged storm of applause.*)

Long live the leader of the Chinese people and the head of the Government of the People's Republic of China, Mao Tse-tung! (*Prolonged storm of applause.*)

Long live the independence and unification of our country! (*Prolonged storm of applause.*)

Death to the American aggressors!

(All rise and greet our Leader with a prolonged storm of applause and ovation.)

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO. 461

Pyongyang, August 15, 1951

Comrades, men and noncommissioned officers of our army, navy and air forces!

Comrades, commanders and political instructors!

Comrades, men and women partisans active in the rear of the enemy!

Workers, peasants, labouring intelligentsia, and brothers and sisters in the area under enemy occupation!

Today we are celebrating the Sixth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, the day on which our fatherland and people were emancipated from the yoke of the predatory Japanese imperialism by the heroic Soviet Army.

The entire people of our country and the Korean People's Army, their true armed forces, are commemorating the Sixth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation midst the stern militant circumstances of annihilating the U.S.-British interventionists and their running dogs, the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique, for the independence, freedom and honour of the fatherland.

The barbarous armed aggression of the American colonial plunderers against our fatherland has continued for more than one year. The American interventionists are out to attain their aggressive design to enslave our fatherland and the people, pile up surplus profits for the American monopolists through pillaging our country of her rich resources, and to attain their aggressive aim of converting

Korea into their strategic military base in the Far East for provoking the third world war.

However, the course of the Korean war makes clear the fact that the vile machinations of the American aggressors have been frustrated and that they will ultimately end in utter failure.

In the more than one year of severe war, the heroic Korean People's Army, the genuine armed forces of the Korean people, in close cooperation with the units of the Chinese People's Volunteers has persistently repulsed the enemy's attacks and either killed or captured more than 630,000 enemy commanders and soldiers.

The Korean front is strewn with the filthy bodies of the American mercenary soldiers who tried to enslave us, and the American aggressors will never be able to recover from the enormous losses inflicted by the persistent and powerful blows of the Korean People's Army and the units of our brotherly Chinese People's Volunteers.

In the course of the great Fatherland Liberation War the Korean People's Army has further enhanced its military technique and combat skill and has displayed skilful, coordinated operation in offensive, encirclement and defensive operations and an indomitable, noble militancy. Our soldiers have been steeled through battles and have learned how to defeat the enemy and win victory. The Korean People's Army has further developed and strengthened its power and has become a staunch armed force on which the Korean people can wholly rely.

The Korean People's Army has exhibited unparalleled heroism and patriotism, and safeguarded their honour as victor in the sacred struggle for the defence of the independence of their fatherland, the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, and for the freedom and happiness of the generations to come.

The selfless efforts of the entire people and the merits of the workers, peasants and labouring intelligentsia in aid-

ing the front ensured the victory of the Korean People's Army, their armed forces.

They have honourably discharged their duty to their fatherland, heroically overcome the difficulties of the war and delivered on time weapons, ammunition, foodstuffs, clothing and so forth to the front.

The Korean people, in the course of the war, have firmly rallied around the Workers' Party of Korea and the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and are further resolutely rising up in the work of aiding the Korean People's Army, with a firm conviction of their final victory.

At present, conditions favourable to the Korean people for liberating completely their fatherland from the American armed aggressors are being engendered.

The situation has developed to such an extent that the fighting morale of the American mercenary soldiers, who have degenerated politically and morally, has fallen to the lowest ebb and that the overwhelming majority of the governments of Marshallized countries, disappointed by the defeat of their master, are refusing to reinforce their armies for aiding the American aggressors.

The arrogant American plunderers now have to admit that no scheme whatsoever will save them from their own inevitable ruin.

Such state of affairs has compelled the United States of America to request our side to open negotiations on armistice and peace.

The Korean people, from the beginning, have not wanted the war, struggled against the provocation of the third world war that would entail a stupendous toll of human lives, and have stood for and still stand for the peaceful unification of their fatherland and the peaceful solution of the Korean question.

For this reason we agreed to the proposal of the United States of America on armistice and peace negotiations and have entered on the talks.

However, the American aggressors, by delaying the peace talks through all sorts of cunning, are attempting to force their aggressive plan upon the Korean people and to seize the northern part of our Republic under various pretexts.

The ignominious design of the American aggressors, who are trying to recover from their serious military defeats in Korea and restore their fallen prestige, is all the more clearly exposing their imperialist motive and further rousing the indignation of broad strata of the people.

The Korean people and their armed forces are ready to deal new, fatal blows to the desperate enemy.

Our strength is growing day by day and the Korean People's Army and the units of the Chinese People's Volunteers are possessed of an invincible military might.

Should the American aggressors refuse the peaceful solution of the Korean question and attempt to continue their aggressive plots to extend the war, they will not escape final ruin and defeat in Korea.

Comrades, men and noncommissioned officers of our army, navy and air forces!

Comrades, commanders and political instructors!

Comrades, men and women partisans!

Dear brothers and sisters!

The struggle for final victory in the great Fatherland Liberation War for the independence, freedom and honour of the fatherland demands of us a fresh intensification of our entire strength and demands of our army and people still nobler heroism and patriotism as well as greater labour and new exploits.

Under the circumstances in which the bankrupt interventionists are venturing frenzied and wily manoeuvres, our vigilance toward the enemy must be sharpened, each

move of the enemy must be frustrated and crushed at all times and in every place and further strenuous efforts must be exerted in consolidating all our power so that our land will be swept clean of them forever.

On the occasion of the Sixth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, our national holiday, I, on behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and our Workers' Party of Korea, extend greetings to you, and hereby order:

1. That the entire men and noncommissioned officers steadily perfect their military technique and combat skill, take good care of their weapons, correctly carry out the requirements of regulations and manuals, execute strictly and on time the orders and directives of superior officers and nobly observe order, discipline and organization.

2. That the commanders of the units of all branches of armed service perfect the art of leadership and coordination between different units; hold fast to the victory already won; prepare for more powerful blows to the enemy and organize and mobilize successfully the strength of the units for destroying more of the enemy's manpower and material.

3. That the political instructors further heighten their role as assistants to the commanders, fortify the individual responsibility system within units, further exalt the moral character of our People's Army, one of the decisive elements for victory in the war, and temper our units into steel-like revolutionary armed ranks by further strengthening ideological and political Party work in the units, which educates the entire servicemen in love and devotion to the fatherland and the people, in the firm conviction of victory, in the love of weapons and in hatred of the enemy.

4. That airmen cultivate aeronautic skill, exert every effort, display the utmost zeal and selflessness in

strengthening our air force, and demonstrate ever more heroism, courage and boldness in the struggle against the fiendish American aircraft which burnt down our cities, rural villages and all the valuable property and ruthlessly slaughtered our parents and brothers.

5. That workers in the rear ensure victory at the front by timely and bountifully supplying the front with military materials such as weapons, ammunition, foodstuffs, clothing, etc. That entire workers in the field of army medicine nurse wounded soldiers with respect and love and cure them in the shortest possible space of time for consolidating our combat strength.

6. That the entire commanders and men of the People's Army inflict more powerful blows upon the enemy, by further cementing the fraternal solidarity and ties with the units of the brotherly Chinese People's Volunteers, organizing close cooperation with them by close exchange of information.

7. That the men and women partisans throw the rear of the enemy into further confusion, give telling blows by surprise attacks on the enemy's transport lines, organs of communication, military depots and staff offices, expose the most villainous crimes of the U.S.-British aggressors before the people.

That the people in the rear under the occupation of the enemy rise up further vigorously in the active struggle against the American aggressors and their minions, the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique.

8. That with a view to commemorating the historical victories won at the front by the Korean People's Army and the great achievements attained in the rear by our workers, peasants, labouring intelligentsia as well as brothers and sisters, and to celebrate our great future successes, 20 salvoes from 240 artillery guns shall be

fired in the cities of Pyongyang, Wonsan and Hamheung at 20 hours today, the Sixth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation.

Long live the Sixth Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation!

Long live the freedom and independence of our fatherland!

Long live our glorious Korean People's Army!

Glory to the units of the brotherly Chinese People's Volunteers!

Long live our precious men and women partisans!

Everlasting glory to the heroes who have fallen in the sacred war for the independence, freedom and honour of our fatherland!

Annihilate the American aggressors!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

NEW YEAR'S GREETINGS TO THE ENTIRE MEN AND OFFICERS OF THE GROUND, NAVAL AND AIR FORCES

January 1, 1952.

Comrades, men and noncommissioned officers of the army, navy and air forces of the Korean People's Army!

Comrades, officers and generals!

On the occasion of celebrating the victorious New Year of 1952, I, in the name of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, Workers' Party of Korea, Supreme Headquarters of the Korean People's Army, and in my own name, extend heartfelt congratulations to you who are heroically struggling for the independence, freedom and honour of the fatherland.

During the past year our People's Army attained, in cooperation with the brotherly Chinese People's Volunteers, historical victories and achievements in the fight against the U.S.-British armed aggressors.

The American aggressors, who started the war in Korea with the expectation of occupying the whole of our country by a "blitz battle," have been dealt severe blows and their rapacious aggressive plan is being frustrated more and more as the days go by. The falsity of the enemy's loud boasting that "technical superiority" will decide the outcome of war has been definitely exposed, and now even the aggressors themselves no longer believe in "the decisive role" of their aircraft technique and war material, having had first-hand experience in the Korean war.

The losses of the American armed interventionists continue to mount under the merciless blows of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers. Today

the battlefields have been converted into graveyards for the American mercenary soldiers.

The American armed aggressors are not only being defeated militarily but also they are suffering serious defeats in the moral and political fields. Through such barbarous atrocities as the violation of women, plunder and massacre, the U.S.-British aggressors have exposed their dirty, disgusting fascist character. Consequently not only the Korean people but the conscientious peoples of the whole world curse and brand them as the heinous enemy of the human race surpassing the Hitler hordes. Because of their criminal acts, the American imperialists are meeting with violent opposition, even from the people of their own country, and the morale and military strength of their mercenary soldiers, who have no hope for the favourable outcome of the war, are steadily going down.

These facts clearly show that the U.S.-British aggressors are facing an unsurmountable crisis in Korea.

The men and officers of the Korean People's Army have displayed noble heroism and patriotism in the sacred struggle for the freedom and happiness of the fatherland, and they have exhibited the integrity of our Army to the whole world through their splendid combatant achievements.

In the course of this war, the Korean People's Army has learned to estimate correctly the strength of the enemy and deal them telling blows. The Korean People's Army has grown and been strengthened into an invincible revolutionary armed force, which possesses rich combat experience, able military technique, staunch fighting efficiency and a noble character. The aggressors will never be able to stand before our army, which is already prepared to annihilate them and is growing in strength day by day. Furthermore the aid from the great Soviet Union, China and the People's Democracies to the Korean people who rose up against the American aggressors in defence of their

fatherland, is increasing and their encouragement has consolidated our conviction for final victory.

Under such conditions, if the American imperialist aggressors do not give up their evil ambitions but persist in carrying on this aggressive war, only a disgraceful defeat awaits them.

However, the enemy is cunning and malicious. Therefore we must not be dizzy with success, but must further intensify our revolutionary vigilance and be prepared to deal them ever heavier blows and crush any desperate attempt they might make.

In order to solidify the victories already won and to win greater ones in future, the entire men and officers of our Army must concentrate their efforts toward increasing the ranks of the heroes and model combatants, perfecting their military technique and skill, raising the ideological and political standard, popularising their superior combat experiences by mutual exchange, further solidifying the relation with the people and strengthening their fighting power.

I firmly believe that all the men and officers of the Korean People's Army will, in this new year of 1952, endeavour to hasten the final victory for which the fatherland and the people are waiting, by setting new examples of heroism, courage and staunchness and by winning greater victories and achievements.

Long live the valorous Korean People's Army!

Glory to the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers!

Eternal glory to the men who fell in the great struggle for the unification, independence and freedom of our fatherland!

Long live our glorious fatherland!

Annihilate the American aggressors!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the
Korean People's Army

NEW YEAR'S GREETINGS TO THE CHINESE PEOPLE'S VOLUNTEERS

January 1, 1952

Dear men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers!

On the occasion of the New Year of 1952, I, on behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea, Supreme Headquarters of the Korean People's Army, and in my own name, extend warm, heartfelt greetings and gratitude to you who are heroically struggling against the American imperialist aggressors.

Last year the units of the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers together with the Korean People's Army inflicted telling blows upon the enemy and won brilliant victories in the fight to crush the aggressors for the freedom and independence of the two countries of Korea and China and lastly for the peace and security of the Far East.

The American armed interventionists, who attempted to occupy Korea in a short period of time, enslave the Korean people and invade China, had their aggressive plan frustrated and are facing a grave crisis in Korea owing to the great losses and repeated defeats suffered in the Korean war for eighteen months.

In the face of the steady, unremitting and powerful blows of the units of the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers and the Korean People's Army, the armed aggressors' expectation of the so-called "technical superiority" has been miserably shattered.

The failure of the military adventure in Korea on the part of the American imperialists and their daily increasing heavy losses are aggravating the disputes and conflicts within the American imperialists' camp and deteriorating to the extreme the morale of the American imperialist mercenary soldiers who were forcibly brought to Korea.

Such facts prove that the military adventure of the U.S.-British armed interventionists will end in a sorry fiasco.

In the just war of annihilating the nefarious aggressors the units of the Chinese People's Volunteers and the Korean People's Army have displayed heroism, valour and perseverance, and have demonstrated their unconquerable militant might as revolutionary armed forces inspired by a righteous mission.

The fraternal solidarity, peerless heroism and patriotism manifested in the sacred struggle against the common enemy of the units of the Chinese People's Volunteers and the Korean People's Army constitute a new example of noble internationalist spirit and moral stamina. The units of the Chinese People's Volunteers and the Korean People's Army have been tempered through hard-fought battles against the armed interventionists and have grown and been strengthened into indomitable armed forces equipped with modern technique and splendid experiences.

Today, the Korean people, in their work for the front, are further fortifying their determination to crush and drive out the enemy for final victory; the four hundred seventy-five million Chinese people under the leadership of the great Chinese Communist Party and Chairman Mao Tse-tung have risen up as one in the movement "to resist U.S. aggression and aid Korea."

The freedom-loving peoples of the whole world headed by the Soviet people are rendering all the more powerful encouragement and aid to us in our just war of liberation.

Under such circumstances, if the enemy do not get out of Korea but continue the aggressive war, the American imperialists are undoubtedly only further hastening their own doom.

I earnestly wish the men and officers of the units of the revolutionary Chinese People's Volunteers further brilliant victories and successes in the sacred struggle against our common enemy.

Long live the fraternal friendship and steel-like unity between the two peoples of Korea and China, cemented in the struggle for exterminating the American imperialist aggressors!

Victory and glory to the men and officers of our brotherly, heroic Chinese People's Volunteers!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO. 059

Pyongyang, February 8, 1952

Comrades, men, noncommissioned officers, officers and generals of the ground, naval and air forces of the Korean People's Army!

Valiant men and women partisans!

Workers, peasants, working intellectuals, merchants and private enterprisers!

Compatriots, brothers and sisters suffering under the oppression of the U.S. armed interventionists and traitorous Syngman Rhee clique!

Today the Korean people celebrate the Fourth Anniversary of the founding of the heroic Korean People's Army — their beloved offspring.

The infantrymen, artillerymen, mortarmen, sappers, signalmen, tankmen, airmen, navymen of our young People's Army greet the Fourth Anniversary of the birth of the People's Army as honourable soldiers tempered in battles and fully capable of defending the freedom and independence of our fatherland, the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

During the past one year our People's Army, enjoying positive support and assistance of the entire Korean people, under close combatant co-operation with the Chinese People's Volunteer units, delivered a series of telling blows to the U.S. imperialists and their henchmen, the Syngman Rhee gang.

As a result of these blows, the scheme of the U.S. imperialist aggressors for occupying North Korea was frustrated, the legend about American technical almightiness was shattered and the enemy sustained an enormous material loss and moral shock.

Under the blow delivered by the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteer units and the pressure of the ever mounting public censure of the world, the U.S. imperialist aggressors were compelled to sit at the table of the armistice parley.

However, under the mask of negotiations, harbouring fresh evil designs to expand their aggression, they are continuing the sinister attempt to occupy Korea completely. Such designs, however, shall never be realized. Our People's Army, under the combatant cooperation with the Chinese People's Volunteer units, will certainly deliver a blow such as the U.S. aggressors have never experienced before.

In the fierce struggle against the enemy we are unceasingly tempering our strength and are nearing the final victory day by day.

All the freedom-loving peoples of the world headed by the great Soviet Union are warmly supporting and encouraging our sacred struggle against U.S. imperialism and its agents.

The heroic exploits achieved by the Korean people and their glorious armed forces — the People's Army — in the struggle for their freedom and independence have become the banner of fighting for the peoples of the East who have become further conscious of their strength and might for upholding the national independence and the sovereignty of the state.

Men, commanders and political instructors of the ground, naval and air forces of the Korean People's Army!

Men and women partisans!

In the struggle for the freedom and independence of our fatherland you have displayed boundless loyality, valour, courage and staunchness and showed the enemy how strong our blow was.

Nevertheless, the enemy has not been vanquished; he is trampling upon our land and suppressing our people in the area under his occupation and has not given up his frantic design of aggression against Korea.

Therefore, we must not be careless even a moment, must not relax our intension in the struggle, nor weaken the revolutionary vigilance but must be prepared to face the enemy in full combat readiness at any time and any place, and must deliver him a mortal blow.

Congratulating you on the Fourth Anniversary of the founding of the Korean People's Army, for victory over the abominable enemy of our fatherland and for early liberation of the territory of our fatherland from the U.S. occupationists and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee clique,

I hereby order:

1. That the entire men and officers of the People's Army constantly perfect their fighting skill, study combat experiences, master the mechanism of their weapons, treasure their weapons as the apple of their eye, give the enemy no respite, demolish his manpower and combat material and be always fully prepared for decisive battles against the enemy.

2. That the entire officers and generals, in order to completely rout the enemy, skilfully organize battles and combined operations of all arms of the service, elevate the work of the staffs to a higher level, constantly study the enemy and improve reconnaissance which is the ear and eye of the army.

3. That the entire commanders and political instructors further heighten the level of the work of ideological educa-

tion of the servicemen, in every way strengthen military discipline, further enhance the political and moral state of the unity, strengthen the individual responsibility system in the units, direct constant concern to the ensuring of the material life of the servicemen and inspire and encourage the soldiers towards new heroic merits by easily understandable and kind words and with comradely cooperation and leading examples.

4. That the men, women partisans intensify the partisan warfare in the rear of the U.S. occupationists, stir up the broad masses of people in the enemy-occupied area towards the struggle for liberation, assist the People's Army with might and main in the struggle against the foreign interventionists and traitorous Syngman Rhee clique, make surprise attack upon the staffs and rear of the enemy and show no mercy in annihilating enemy manpower and combat equipment.

5. That the entire men and officers of the Korean People's Army further strengthen the militant friendship and co-ordinated operations with the Chinese People's Volunteers comprising the glorious sons of the Chinese people.

6. That, to congratulate the brilliant exploits of the People's Army in defending the freedom and independence of our fatherland, today, the Fourth Anniversary of the founding of the Korean People's Army, at 20 hours, a salute of 20 artillery salvoes from 240 guns be fired in Pyongyang, Wonsan and Hamheung.

Long live our fatherland — the Democratic People's Republic of Korea!

Long live the Korean People's Army, the defender of the freedom and independence of our people!

Long live the Workers' Party of Korea, the organizer and inspirer of the victory of the Korean people!

Glory to the heroic Chinese People's Volunteer units!

Eternal glory to the faithful sons and daughters of the Korean people who fell in the struggle for the freedom and independence of our fatherland!

Death to the U.S. marauders and Syngman Rhee traitors!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO. 236

Pyongyang, May 1, 1952

Comrades, men, noncommissioned officers, officers and generals of our ground, naval and air forces!

Men and women partisans!

Workers, peasants and labouring intellectuals!

Compatriots, brothers and sisters!

On the occasion of the first of May, the day of demonstrating and reviewing the international solidarity and militant strength of the working people the world over, I congratulate you.

Today the working people all over the world are greeting May Day, their great jubilee, with a magnificent struggle for peace, democracy and socialism, further expanding and intensifying the world peace movement against the incendiaries of a new war and consolidating the internationalist solidarity and unity of the working class.

The Korean people greet this day amid the stern circumstances of fighting the Fatherland Liberation War.

In the past course of the Fatherland Liberation War the Korean people and their armed forces — the People's Army — have won honourable victories, shattering the aggressive design of the U.S. imperialist armed aggressors against our fatherland, and firmly laid the foundations for the ultimate victory in the war.

In the just war for defending the liberty and independence of the fatherland the Korean people have safeguarded the people's democratic system they had achieved and are enjoying the warm sympathy and support of the peace-loving peoples of the world.

Due to their aggressive war and brutal atrocities against the Korean people, the U.S. armed interventionists are more and more hated and cursed by the peace-loving peoples and are being further isolated from the peoples.

The peoples of the great Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China and the People's Democracies as well as the peace-loving peoples of the world are rendering wholehearted aid to the Korean people who are fighting the U.S. imperialist interventionists.

Today we are fighting hand in hand with the valiant Chinese People's Volunteers units comprising the best sons and daughters of the Chinese people.

The immense merits and feats achieved by the Chinese People's Volunteers units in the Fatherland Liberation War will shine forever in the annals of our fatherland.

We are not alone in our struggle. We have the true internationalist friendship and solidarity of the world camp of peace and democracy which are being consolidated and expanded day by day.

Different is the situation with the enemy. As time passes by in the war, their military and political weakness and inner contradictions become more acute.

The forces of peace, democracy and socialism are far stronger than those of the war incendiaries.

Dear men and officers of the entire People's Army!

The Korean people are firmly convinced that their armed forces, the People's Army, under the co-ordinated operations with the fraternal Chinese People's Volunteers units, will by all means defend to the last the liberty and honour

of the fatherland against the aggression of the U.S. imperialist aggressors.

There is no doubt that our Army will realize the expectation and hope of our people.

I wish the men and officers of the People's Army, who are fully aware of their mission, new successes in their combat activities and in military and political training.

Long live our glorious fatherland!

Long live the heroic Korean People's Army!

Long live the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers!

Eternal glory to the men and officers who fell in the Fatherland Liberation War for the independence and liberty of our fatherland!

Annihilate the U.S. imperialist invaders and their henchmen, the Syngman Rhee clique!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the
Korean People's Army

7TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE LIBERATION OF KOREA

Report at the Celebration Meeting of the City of Pyongyang

August 14, 1952

Dear comrades!

Today we are celebrating the Seventh Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation of our fatherland from the colonial rule of the Japanese imperialists by the great Soviet Army.

The past one year from August 15 last to August 15 this year has observed no significant change on the front; arduous position war has been going on for over a year already between our side and the enemy side. Although the enemies launched repeated attacks including the much advertised so-called "Ridgway offensive" and "autumn offensive," all of them were frustrated.

Such setback on the front induced them to go to the extent of resorting to chemical and bacteriological weapons -- the most barbarous and sanguinary means of war. However, here too, the enemies have failed to accomplish anything. The Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers have not only unflinchingly guarded their positions, but inflicted telling blows and damage upon the enemies.

Nor were the various kinds of epidemics, such as pest and cholera, spread by the enemies, of any help to them. Notwithstanding such barbarous means of war employed by the enemies, the Korean people have achieved signal

successes on the front as well as in the rear during the past one year.

The results we have attained on the front during this period bear witness to the all-round vitality inherent in our democratic system based on the solidarity of entire democratic forces of our country rallied around the United Democratic Fatherland Front — the solidarity which was created during the seven years' existance of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

I. OUR ACHIEVEMENTS MADE IN THE WAR

We are honourably guarding the independence, freedom and glory of the fatherland by defending from the aggression of the armed interventionists the northern part of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea — the land liberated by the great Soviet Army from the colonial yoke of the Japanese imperialists, the democratic base of our country built up by the hands of the Korean people themselves in the course of five years and the mighty military, political, economic and cultural base for the liberation of our fatherland. Thus, we have compelled the enemies to go over to defensive war by nailing them down on the 38th Parallel where they launched the armed aggression against our Republic on June 25, 1950.

This is a signal success for us and an absolutely irretrievable military setback and humiliation for the enemies.

We have ensured the conditions necessary for further bringing up and strengthening on this base as heretofore the political, military, economic and cultural forces of democratic revolution as well as the conditions for winning the complete unification and independence of our fatherland — the greatest aspiration of us Korean people — by safeguarding the people's democratic system and the democratic base won by the Korean people through their heroic struggle.

In this way, and on such basis, we are enabled to carry out the work of rallying the people and strengthening the political power, Party, People's Army and social organizations; and herein we find the necessary power to vanquish the enemies.

Another success made by us in the course of the Fatherland Liberation War, now in its third year, is the heightened conviction and the national pride among the people as well as in the ranks of the People's Army that they can well tackle, rout and win victory over the enemies who are stronger severaltold, and their mounting hatred and spirit of revenge against the enemies, with the result that, today, the entire Korean people are exerting all-out efforts in the national task of completely wiping out the U.S. imperialist aggressors in our fatherland at the earliest possible date.

Never in the history of our country was the moral and political unity of our people so firm as now. The army engaged in battle on the front and the people in the rear are united as one and guarding the independence, freedom and honour of their fatherland with firm conviction of victory.

Today, our people are the people who were liberated by the great Soviet Army from the colonial rule of the Japanese imperialists, and the people who set up the powerful people's democratic system in the northern part of our fatherland and experienced the superiority of the people's democratic system through a free life for the past seven years.

Today, the Korean people are the people that are led by such a mighty party as the Workers' Party of Korea which is armed with the ever-victorious theory of Marxism-Leninism and assimilating the experiences of the advanced, revolutionary parties.

We Korean people, therefore, are an unconquerable people. Our people have learned which road to take in order

to ensure the happy future of their fatherland through the arduous war which has already been raging for over two years. This road is none other than the road taken by the great Soviet people — our Liberator — and also by the great Chinese people as well as the People's Democracies.

We are also well aware of the fact that only by marching along this path and by expelling from our land the occupiers of the U.S.-British imperialists in this war shall we be able to build up a completely free, democratic, independent country and rescue our people and fatherland from an unhappy fate. This is the reason why the entire Korean people who really love their fatherland, irrespective of faith, political views and property, are imbued with the burning will to frustrate and drive out the armed interventionists from our land.

Workers, office workers, peasants and intellectuals of our country are scoring unprecedented labour exploits.

The working class of our country has attained signal results in production even under the unfavourable circumstances of air raids and naval bombardments by the enemies.

Our glorious railway workers are ceaselessly ensuring the railway transportation. The workers of truck convoys and road-repair corps are providing the front with supplies day and night.

The peasants of our country, and especially the women peasants, have successfully carried out the sowing, transplanting and weeding work earlier than last year despite the inconvenience of war time conditions.

Our intellectuals, too, not lagging behind the workers and peasants, are devoting their entire ability and knowledge to the cause of defeating the enemies despite all the difficulties caused by the war.

Unusual heroism and devotion have been displayed by the Korean women on the front and in the rear. For the exploits made on the battlefield as well as the labour

achievements thousands of our women have received commendation from the Government. Taking the place of their brothers, husbands and fathers who joined the front, our women are heroically working in the factories and in the fields.

Our glorious youth have risen up, taking the place of their brothers who joined the colours to rout the enemies, and are successfully acquiring knowledge at schools and enterprises.

Our heroic men and women partisans operating in the rear of the enemies are fearlessly slashing down the foreign armed interventionists and the Syngman Rhee clique, the anti-popular traitors, inflicting heavy losses upon the enemies.

Our Party organizations, Government organs and social organizations have learned how to work better than at the early stage of the war, how to guide the people more efficiently than at that time and how to carry out in good time all the war time tasks, overcoming hardships.

One more achievement made in the war is that our People's Army has acquired rich combat experiences and has been further strengthened quantitatively and qualitatively into a strong army that can solidly defend our country. Our fighters, noncommissioned officers and officers know how to crush the enemies, and possess a moral and political quality incomparably loftier than the aggressors' army. Our officers and generals are constantly improving their ability of commanding the troops and are fully acquainted with the conduct of mobile warfare.

The morale of the fighters and commanding officers of our People's Army is higher than ever today. The fighters of the People's Army are filled with firm confidence in victory.

However, on the contrary, the morale of the armed aggressors' army of the U.S.-British imperialists is lower-

ing with each passing day and their morale and political state further degenerating. This can not but weaken the fighting strength of the Yankee army. The aggressors are resorting to every way and means to boost the morale of their troops which is dropping day after day. They are enforcing the material remuneration system among the soldiers for their fighting, inciting the low, barbarous instinct for plunder and violence, spying on every move of the soldiers through the military police and placating the soldiers with the so-called "help of the holy God" through worship and prayer.

For instance, when the Yankees detail the air pirates to bomb our peaceful towns and villages, they offer the prayer, "may the holy God fly with you and protect you."

In spite of all this, our anti-aircraft gun units, plane hunters' groups and our young air units are daily bagging down these air pirates protected by "God."

No such base and despicable means employed in order to shore up the morale of their troops by the enemy will help in checking the political and moral degradation of the armed aggressive forces, nor boost their dampening morale. The power ot reason and truth will eventually triumph over obscurantism and fraud.

Among the ranks of the armed aggressive forces of the U.S.-British imperialists are mounting ever higher the voices demanding to know why they are dying an ignominious death on the Korean front and what they are after on the Korean front. This is an inevitable awakening to truth and a sign indicative of the ever lowering morale of the enemy forces.

Whereas dissension and despair are reigning in the enemy's camp, an entirely different situation is prevailing on our side.

We have conferred various orders and medals of our Republic on an aggregate of approximately 350,000 fight-

ers, noncommissioned officers, officers and generals who displayed unexampled valour, heroism and devotion to the fatherland and people in the course of the Fatherland Liberation War against the U.S.-British occupiers, and awarded the title of the Hero of the D.P.R.K. to 352 persons. Those figures bespeak the mass heroism and patriotism exhibited by the men and commanders of our People's Army in the struggle for the honour and freedom of our fatherland.

The success made by us in the course of the Fatherland Liberation War can be seen through the fact that the international prestige of our Republic has been enhanced and the sympathy and support accorded to our people by the democratic camp headed by the great Soviet Union has been augmented.

The U.S. interventionists calculated that, through abusing the U.N. flag, they would be able to isolate the Korean people in this war; however, the reverse was the outcome. Far from being isolated in this war, the Korean people have exalted their international prestige. The sympathy, support and concern of the entire progressive mankind is focussed on the Korean people. The entire men of good-will the world over today are rendering sincere and heartfelt aid to the Korean people who are striving for the freedom, honour and independence of their fatherland.

The moment the U.S.-British imperialist aggressors launched the armed invasion against our land and our people, the peoples of the great Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary, Albania, the German Democratic Republic, the Mongolian People's Republic and the Democratic Republic of Viet-Nam as well as the freedom-loving peoples of the whole world sided with us and began to support and aid us in every way; and at the crucial time when our young People's Army was compelled to effect a retreat before the overwhelming strength of the enemy and our Republic

— the fatherland — was in jeopardy, the great Chinese people of five hundred million helped us by dispatching their People's Volunteers.

How colossal was the scope of the aid can be seen through the facts that, during the last spring sowing season when the food situation of our country was under a great strain, the great Generalissimo Stalin sent to the Korean people gratis fifty thousand tons of flour to relieve our difficult food situation, the great Chinese people, besides dispatching the Volunteers to fight shoulder to shoulder with our People's Army, aided our people with tens of thousand tons of grain as well as huge amount of material, the Mongolian People's Republic sent us over 100,000 head of various domestic animals as a gift, besides several thousand tons of grain and meat, and other people's democratic countries sent us several thousand wagon-loads of medicine and clothing.

Thus, a new form of internationalist solidarity with and encouragement of the great Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China and the People's Democracies as well as the world freedom-loving peoples toward the Korean people has been manifested and their indestructible power eloquently demonstrated through the Korean war. The internationalist solidarity and encouragement firmly convinces and guarantees the Korean people that they shall come out victorious over the armed invaders of the U.S.-British imperialists and constitutes one of the decisive factors of the inviolable power.

One of the successes attained by us in the course of war, now in its third year, is that the U.S. imperialist armed aggressors have been dealt blows not only militarily, but also politically to a great measure, on the Korean front.

The 19 imperialist armed invaders led by the U.S. imperialists who are engrossed in the world domination applied, for two odd years, all and every modern military technique, bacteriological weapons, poisonous gas and

napalm bombs on the young Democratic People's Republic of Korea. Now it has become widely known throughout the world what the essence of the cannibal-like barbarous U.S. army is. Today the whole world knows the barbarity and savagery of the U.S. imperialists surpassing that of the German fascists.

New Generals such as "General Pest," "General Cholera," "General Typhus" — thus far unknown to the world -- have made their debut. All those facts have aroused the hatred of the people of the whole world towards the U.S. imperialists and led the entire honest-minded people to realize the true nature of the "American mode of living."

Even the International Red Cross Society, servile as it is to the dictates of the U.S. imperialists, is looking askance at the Americans who launched bacteriological and chemical warfare in Korea.

The U.S. vandals of the 20th century, however, are not inclined to sign the Geneva Convention envisaging the prohibition of bacteriological and chemical weapons, the fact of which is further kindling the world public opinion against the U.S. stand.

The World Peace Council exhaustively exposed the real character of the war waged by the U.S. imperialists in Korea and by now every one is keenly aware what kind of an army is the U.S. army. It is no wonder that the Americans have irretrievably forfeited their prestige before the eyes of the people of the whole world and are accursed by them.

The Korean war failed to rally the imperialist powers; on the contrary, it has served in aggravating the contradictions among them. Many a participant country in the armed encroachment against our country is desirous of being released by the U.S. imperialists in order to shirk the responsibility for the criminal war. This is because the U.S. imperialists not only have sustained miserable defeat in the war against the Korean people, but also is exerting politi-

cal and economic pressure upon many countries of the world, and it is not always to their interest to act in concert with the U.S. imperialists.

The world peace-loving peoples are censuring the war waged by the U.S. imperialists in Korea, for the U.S. imperialists are prosecuting an aggressive, unjust war, whereas the Korean people are fighting a just war for the liberty and independence of their fatherland. Furthermore, in our time, as is known to all, one can not intimidate other nations with war; and the peoples are coming out more boldly in the just struggle for upholding their freedom and independence.

Look! In Malay, the Philippines and Indonesia anti-imperialist wars have already been going on for several years. There, the eastern peoples are defending their freedom and independence. Today the flames of the liberation struggle are furiously raging in the East, flames that nothing can extinguish.

The course of the development of human society can not be brought to a halt by any armed forces, bacteriological weapons or poisonous gas, for today all the oppressed peoples are aspiring after a genuine, free and happy life free of the U.S. imperialists as well as other imperialists.

Greeting the Seventh Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, I, in behalf of the Government of our Republic and the entire Korean people, extend my heartfelt gratitude to the heroic Soviet Army, which liberated our people from the colonial rule of Japanese imperialism, and their wise leader, Generalissimo Stalin.

Greeting the Seventh Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, I, in behalf of the Government of our Republic and the entire Korean people, extend warm gratitude to the commanders and fighters of the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers, the great Chinese people and their leader, Comrade Mao Tse-tung.

Celebrating the Seventh Anniversary of the glorious August 15 Liberation, I, in behalf of the Workers' Party of Korea and the Government of our Republic, convey warm greetings and thanks to the men and officers of our heroic People's Army, men and women partisans, our heroic workers and peasants, intellectuals and our heroic women who are defending the freedom and independence in the arduous struggle against the 19 imperialist armed invaders headed by the U.S. and British imperialists.

Greeting the Seventh Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, I extend warm gratitude to the peoples of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungaria, Albania, the German Democratic Republic, the Mongolian People's Republic and the Democratic Republic of Viet-Nam who have been rendering incessant material and moral aid to our people since the very beginning of the Fatherland Liberation War.

II. WHY THE U.S. IMPERIALIST ARMED AGGRESSORS ARE RETARDING THE ARMISTICE NEGOTIATIONS AT KAESUNG?

Dear Comrades!

As I have already noted above, the achievements made by us in the Fatherland Liberation War are of extreme importance. These achievements of ours forced the U.S. imperialist armed aggressors to comply with the armistice negotiations in Kaesung on the initiative of the Soviet Union. As you already know, the Kaesung truce talks are still going on without making any headway after an elapse of 13 months since they started in the early part of July, last year. Why then are the Kaesung truce talks being delayed so and wherein lies the reason? The reason is quite obvious.

The U.S. ruling circles, instead of coming out for the peaceful settlement of the Korean question, are contemplat-

ing to use the armistice negotiations in Kaesung as a means of elevating their prestige that has dropped to the ground and of accomplishing their aggressive aims they failed to accomplish through the war, and are demanding our side to make fabulous concession.

The U.S. and British invaders are desperately trying to conduct the armistice negotiations not on the principle of mutual understanding and equality but on the basis of a self-imposed "victor." Such is the so-called "honourable truce" they brag about.

As all of you know, the United States is a country that claims to be the "most" powerful on earth, a country that is bent on dominating the whole world with its military might and armed forces and a country that has many a colony and satellite. The fact alone that such a country has been muddled up in a war for three odd years against the small Democratic People's Republic of Korea not only with the entire armed forces of its own, but with the combined forces aligning the armed forces of the 18 servile, imperialist countries is rightly to be regarded as an utter disgrace unparalleled in the history of the United States, to say nothing of concluding the armistice agreement on an equal stand, which is to be construed as far more disgraceful for the United States.

Such being the case, they conceived the fantastic idea of acting as a self-imposed "victor" in a frantic attempt to restore their prestige at the truce talks at Kaesung.

However, we can not regard them as victors who are anything but victors, nor can we pose as the vanquished who are not vanquished. We hold that the agreement on the armistice negotiations as well as the agreement on the cessation of military action should be concluded in a fair and just manner on the principle of equality.

What does the fair and valid solution of the armistice talks mean? It means: the conclusion of an agreement on the cessation of hostilities on a principle equal and fair

for both the belligerent parties. That is to say, the armistice agreement should be devoid of any victor or vanquished.

However, the U.S. ruling circles do not recognize this. It is clearly to be seen through the fact that the U.S. ruling circles are delaying, without any reason whatsoever, the armistice negotiations in an attempt to shore up their prestige that is bankrupt and degraded.

For example, at the time when the neutral zone issue was on the agenda the invaders dragged on the armistice talks for four long months, trying to grab an area of 13,000 square metres from the North Korean territory.

The question of neutral zone, however, was solved thanks to the compromise plan of our side. Next, the U.S. ruling circles ventured to ban the construction of our airfield with the unscrupulous aim of intervening in the internal affairs of our Republic. On account of the question of the construction of airfield, the truce talks were held up for another five months. Nevertheless, the demand of the Americans failed to materialize.

At the moment, the U.S. generals are, by hook or by crook, trying to detain forcibly the prisoners of war of our side. The armistice negotiations are again bogged down owing to the dogged stand of the U.S. generals with regard to the prisoners of war issue. They ought to know that they will gain nothing from the prisoners of war issue either.

The U.S. imperialist armed aggressors have advanced a new term called "voluntary repatriation" designed to retain the prisoners of war of our side. However, the heroic struggle of our prisoners of war on Koje Island in opposition to the classification, coercion, torture and massacre accompanying the so-called "voluntary repatriation" thoroughly lays bare before the world's public opinion the true character of the "voluntary repatriation" advertized by the U.S. generals.

We can not leave the sons and daughters of our fatherland who have been faithful to our country and people nor the captured personnel of the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers in the hands of the enemies. The moral of mankind and international norms do not tolerate it. We will by all means see to it that the prisoners of war of our side return to their fatherland, to their homes.

Another basic cause stalling the truce talks lies in that the U.S. imperialists are contemplating a protracted war behind the curtain of negotiations for the cessation of hostilities. The U.S. monopolists want neither the termination of the Korean War, nor the relaxation of international situation. This is because the war constitutes a major source of income and an ideal requisite for arms drive for them.

At the same time, the U.S. billionaires are extrem ly afraid of the fact that the peaceful solution of the Korean question might plunge the capitalist world into a more acute economic and political crisis. The U.S. ruling circles are calculating that the delay in the Korean armistice negotiations and maintenance of the strained phase of the international situation will serve the rearmament of Western Germany and Japan — a part of the plan for provoking the third world war against the Soviet Union, China and other People's Democracies. Herein lies one of the basic reasons why the U.S. imperialists are delaying the Korean truce talks.

Comrades!

Such are the principal reasons why the U.S.-British aggressors are dragging out the Kaesung truce talks.

Our situation and position sharply differ from theirs. Armistice will suit us just as the extension of war will not frighten us.

Nevertheless, we will strive to the end for the peaceful solution of the Korean question. For this reason, our delegation has been making and will continue to make

consistent effort for bringing the armistice negotiations to a successful conclusion.

However, the success or failure of the armistice talks largely depends on the enemy side. The only outstanding question of the truce talks is the question of prisoners of war.

If the U.S. ruling circles are really desirous of the cessation of hostilities, they must as a necessity relinquish the unwarranted demand for forcibly retaining the prisoners of war of our side. While continuously insisting on the ridiculous demand regarding the prisoners of war issue, the U.S. interventionists have of late stepped up in an ever more barbarous manner the bombings of the peaceful cities and farm villages, power plants and other peace installations. The U.S. imperialists are dreaming of fulfilling their low aim by such malicious means.

However, this can not bring the Korean people and the Chinese People's Volunteers to their knees, nor will this avaricious design be accomplished.

In case the U.S.-British armed aggressors further aggravate the war against our fatherland and people, not discarding their aggressive design, the heroic Korean people and the Chinese People's Volunteers can surely vanquish them at any time with the support of the democratic camp of the whole world headed by the Soviet Union.

III. OUR TASKS

Dear comrades!

Then, what are the immediate tasks that confront us under the circumstances in which the Fatherland Liberation War is raging for the third year — the war for upholding the freedom and independence of the fatherland and safeguarding the People's Republic in opposition to the U.S. and British aggressors and their minions, the Syngman Rhee clique?

These tasks are as follows:

a. In the Political Field

We must further fortify the political unity of the people, consolidate the United Democratic Fatherland Front and its leading force — the Workers' Party of Korea — and ensure the closest link with the masses by elevating the work level of the state organs and Party organs, bringing closer the leadership of the upper strata to the lower and strengthening the role of the Party organizations of low level and the *Myun* (sub-county) and *Ri* (village) people's committees.

We must intensify ideological and political education among the broad strata of the people and peasants in particular, and inculcate the people with firm conviction in victory, burning indignation and hatred towards the enemy and high vigilance against agents, spies and saboteurs dispatched by the enemy.

We must further strengthen the internationalist friendship and unity with the peoples of the great Soviet Union which is building a Communist society and of the People's Republic of China and other People's Democracies that are advancing along the path of building socialism. They are the guarantees of our victory.

b. In the Economic Field

We must steadily stabilize the livelihood of the broad masses of the people, extensively wage campaigns for economization and war-time increase of production, and enhance the political enthusiasm and initiative of the masses so as to overcome every hardship and obstacle.

We must by all means increase war-time production, consolidate the achievements made at the time of the spring sowing campaign and ensure this year's harvesting and thrashing on time despite the daily aggravation of bombing and bombardment by the enemy and widely launch

the preparatory work for making compost, in view of a shortage of chemical fertilizer, for the successful carrying out of next year's sowing.

c. In the Military Field

We must constantly strengthen the armed forces of the People's Army, develop the commanding technique of army by the officers and commanders, make every fighter and noncommissioned officer fully acquaint himself with his weapons and display patriotism and heroism in the struggle for the fatherland and the people.

We must be more active in routing the enemies at every hour by boosting fighting capacity and discipline of our entire People's Army and wiping out the manpower and combat equipment of the enemy.

We must achieve the victory longed for not only by the Korean people, but also by progressive mankind the world over by successfully fulfilling the above-mentioned tasks presented before us in the political, economic and military fields.

Today, the Korean people are defending the independence and freedom of the fatherland as well as the people's democratic system and the Republic established by our people against the U.S.-British armed interventionists and at the same time, they are safeguarding world peace and security. The Korean people are curbing through their heroic struggle the provocation of the third world war by the frenzied U.S.-British armed interventionists.

Thus, lofty and sacred is the mission imposed upon the Korean people. We must repay the camp of Socialism and democracy for the sincere aid and support given to the Korean people by faithfully discharging this noble and sacred mission and safeguarding the people's democratic system and the Republic won by the Korean people.

We have every condition for firm conviction in victory.

IV. WE SHALL WIN

Comrades!

What is the basis of our unwavering conviction of ultimate victory?

This conviction is based on the following two major factors:

a. Internal Factor

The Korean people have already established their people's regime and their People's Republic, and demonstrated that they have adequate strength to defend their people's regime against the encroachment of the imperialists and their henchmen in South Korea.

There is no doubt that hereafter, too, the people will frustrate every attempt of the imperialists and their stooges, who are scheming to obliterate the People's Republic, and will uphold their Democratic People's Republic, their political power and their own existence.

We are provided with all the strength and potentialities necessary for this.

We have our people's government elected in a democratic way, which represents the will of the people and is accorded love and trust by the entire Korean people.

Standing at the van of the fighting Korean people is the Workers' Party of Korea. The members of the Workers' Party of Korea have proved themselves through action to be the faithful, inflexible and thoroughgoing defenders of the interests of the people.

The Korean people have their own armed forces as well as a strong military organization. The Korean People's Army has shown that it is capable of faithfully guarding the just cause of the people.

We have a secure rear and an economic basis that supply everything needed by the People's Army and our country.

Most important of all is the fact that the unity of the entire popular, democratic, progressive forces that rose up against the enslavement of Korea by imperialism is being ever more strengthened in Korea. The fact that the unity of the popular forces is being consolidated under the leadership of the working class in the struggle for defending the people's regime and the people's rights from the imperialists constitutes one of the most essential factors that is constantly making itself felt in determining the inevitable, ultimate victory of the Korean people.

b. External Factor

On the side of the Korean people in their struggle for the just cause are the sympathy and encouragement of the peoples of the world, the sympathy and aid of the ever growing camp of Socialism and democracy headed by the Soviet Union — the great Socialist state — and the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers who are fighting shoulder to shoulder with the Korean pepople.

The unity and the indomitable solidity of the peoples forming the camp of democracy is being strengthened with every passing day.

Thus, as is shown by the facts, our people, relying on the support and encouragement of the peoples of the democratic camp, are fully equipped with the adequate strength and potentialities to prosecute a protracted war, upholding their people's regime, rights and livelihood.

It is the iron law of the social development of mankind for the capitalist system to pass over to a higher social order, the socialist system, namely, to the system wherein exploitation and pauperism are liquidated and the oppression of the masses by the exploiters is a thing of the past.

The society is developing in accordance with the iron law discovered and elaborated by Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin.

From capitalism to socialism and communism — such is the course of the development.

We are given to see everywhere this process of law of development. For instance, we could see this in a number of countries in Europe following the Second World War where the People's Democracies sprang up and embarked on the road of building a happy life and socialism, and in the founding of the People's Republic of China which is now building a new life and the foundation for going over to socialism after having overthrown the ruling system of the reactionary Chiang Kai-shek gang.

All these facts **prove** that the social development of mankind can not be brought to a halt, nor can the social development of mankind be pegged down at the stage of development of capitalism. The imperialists can not deter the law of development of human society either by war, army, generals, propagation of such epidemics as pest and cholera, intimidation of atomic bomb or any other means. History and objective reality bear witness to this.

The world is split into two camps — the democratic camp headed by the Soviet Union and the imperialist camp. The world market of the capitalists has been sharply narrowed down. The U.S. imperialists are dreaming of enslaving and converting into their market all the countries throughout the world. However, such aggressive ambition on the part of the Americans is giving rise to the resistance of even the ruling circles of the capitalist countries. The rivalry among the capitalists for making the maximum profit constitutes the law of the economic development of the capitalist society. This rivalry is inevitably sharpening the contradictions among the capitalist countries.

The unbridled exploitation and oppression of the peoples of the colonies and dependencies by the imperialists are adding fuel to the struggle of the minority nations against imperialist war. The peoples of the colonies and dependencies are demanding equal rights and fair con-

ditions for the development of normal trade, ensuring the economic development of their countries.

Such demands of the colonial people are further deepening the contradictions between the enslaved and the imperialist countries. We can enumerate not only the contradictions that are growing ever more among the capitalist countries, but also within the capitalist countries, namely, the contradictions not only between the working class and the bourgoisie, but between the entire progressive sector of the people and the fascist clique of the given country.

These facts eloquently testify to the corrupt nature of imperialism — the highest stage of capitalism. Sensing the approach of the end of their day, the imperialists are attempting to provoke the third world war by resorting to the extreme method of frantic mass destruction with a view to extending by all means their life a little longer.

We can see on the other hand the ever growing and strengthening might and the indestructible unity of the countries of the democratic camp headed by the great Soviet Union.

The peace forces are growing and strengthening in the capitalist countries as well. Thus the ultimate fall of imperialism and the over-all victory of the camp of Socialism and democracy is drawing nigh. The day is not far off when imperialism will go into the grave once and for all. Thus we are provided with all-round conditions for victory.

Victory is with us.

Let us march forward toward victory!

Long live the Seventh Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation of our fatherland from the colonial rule of Japanese imperialism by the armed forces of the great Soviet Army!

Glory to the heroic Korean people and their armed forces, the heroic Korean People's Army who are struggling for safeguarding freedom and independence of the

fatherland and the people's democratic system against the U.S.-British imperialist aggressors!

Glory to the commanders and fighters of the Chinese People's Volunteers who are heroically fighting on the Korean front against the U.S.-British armed aggressors!

Everlasting glory to the men and officers of the heroic People's Army, men and women partisans and the Chinese People's Volunteers who fell in the battle for the freedom and independence of our fatherland!

Long live great Generalissimo Stalin, our closest friend and the liberator of the Korean people!

Long live Chairman Mao Tse-tung, great leader of the Chinese people!

Long live internationalist solidarity and friendship of the camp of democracy and Socialism solidly rallied around the great Soviet Union!

Long live the Workers' Party of Korea, inspirer and organizer of the victory of the Korean people in the struggle against the U.S.-British imperialist occupiers!

Long live the glorious Democratic People's Republic of Korea!

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO. 474

Pyongyang, August 15, 1952

Comrades, men and noncommissioned officers of our Army!

Comrades, commanders and political instructors!

Dear comrades of the Chinese People's Volunteers!

Fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

We are celebrating the Seventh Anniversary of the liberation of our fatherland from the yoke of the colonial rule of Japanese imperialism by virtue of the great Soviet Army.

Today, the people of our country mark this anniversary amidst the circumstances of the great Fatherland Liberation War.

It is over two years now since the American aggressors started their brutal armed invasion against our country, which resulted in the interruption of our peaceful construction work and made our people rise up for the cause of the righteous war.

The American armed aggressors, with the aim of turning our country and people again into slavery, let loose the destructive, criminal war such as hitherto unheard of. However, having had telling blows inflicted upon them by the heroic People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, they have failed to attain their end. Thus their sinister schemes of aggression have been shattered.

The Korean people by their strenuous struggle are heroically defending freedom and honour of their homeland from the encroachment of the imperialist interventionists.

And along with this, the Korean people have made and are making enormous contributions to the cause of preserving world peace by their struggle against the U.S. aggressors. This is a source of their immeasurable glory and pride. In the course of the two years of war, the malignant armed interventionists have already suffered irreparable military defeat — colossal losses in manpower and combat equipment.

The mercenaries of America's satellites and the soldiers of Syngman Rhee's army have become convinced that it is only in the interests of the American billionaires that they are forcibly mobilized to fight in the war in Korea. Consequently the number of enemy soldiers who disobey orders of their superiors, evade fighting and come over to our side is growing with each passing day. Such cases are frequent, especially with the soldiers of Syngman Rhee's army who have witnessed with their own eyes the active struggle of the South Korean people against the U.S. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys, the Syngman Rhee gang, and have also witnessed the way the Syngman Rhee gang subject the people to humiliation and drive them into bankruptcy.

Moral degradation, corruption, peculation, profiteering activities as well as antagonism and dissension within the Syngman Rhee clique are leading them to ruin.

The American fascist gangsters are running madly about brutally torturing and massacring our people and the captured personnel of our side, bombing indiscriminately and employing bacteriological and chemical weapons as the measures of reprisal for the defeat they have sustained on the Korean front.

They do not want to settle the issue of prisoners of war exchange, the only issue left unsettled at the Panmun-

join cease-fire talks, on the just basis in accordance with the principles of the Geneva Convention. However, the vicious, inhuman and criminal atrocities perpetrated by the American imperialist armed interventionists serve only to show that they are the enemy not only of the Korean people but also of the peoples all over the world.

Valiant men and officers of the People's Army, men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers!

We, Korean people, firmly believe that you will surely win final victory through your heroic struggle.

The Workers' Party of Korea — leading and guiding force of the Korean people — is striving with might and main for the final victory over the abominable enemy, and our rear is as impregnable as an iron wall. And we Korean people are receiving sincere support and assistance, moral and material, from the People's Republic of China and the People's Democracies headed by the great Soviet Union as well as from the peace-loving peoples all over the world. Furthermore, the campaign of resist U.S. aggression and aid Korea is being launched by our fraternal Chinese people who have sent to Korea the Chinese People's Volunteers, their best sons and daughters, to render us assistance with arms in their hands.

We have everything necessary for victory.

Victory, however, will not come of itself.

To annihilate and drive the U.S. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys off our soil, you must possess inflexible perseverance, tenacity, combat skill and devotedly discharge your duty assumed before the people.

All men and officers of our People's Army should devote all their energy to the further strengthening of the combat efficiency and readiness of the People's Army — the mighty force of defence of the independence and freedom of our fatherland from the imperialist aggressors.

The enemy is crafty and cunning. All the men and officers of the People's Army should further heighten their vigilance, maintain always a strained attitude, consolidate in every way military discipline and military order and continue to perfect their constant readiness for action.

Fight stubbornly for every inch of area we are holding at the front, be more active in military operations on the defence line and put more enemy's manpower and technical equipment out of action.

All commanders and officers should make further thorough study of advanced military science and combat experience, should elevate constantly their leadership of units, expand the ranks of exemplary companies, snipers, plane hunters' groups, and drivers of superior ability.

All military servicemen should be thoroughly acquainted with their arms, should continue to perfect military technique and fighting skill with firm conviction of final victory in the long-drawn-out struggle for the freedom, honour and national independence of the fatherland and the people.

Greeting and congratulating you on the occasion of the Seventh Anniversary of the August 15 Liberation, our national holiday, I hereby order:

In celebration of the Seventh Anniversary of the August 15, the day of our delivery from the colonial yoke of Japanese imperialism by virtue of the great Soviet armed forces, a salute of 20 salvoes from 240 guns shall be fired in Pyongyang, Wonsan and Hamheung.

Long live the Seventh Anniversary of the liberation of the Korean people!

Long live the great Soviet Union and its mghty armed forces which brought liberation to us!

Long live the international friendship and solidarity with the peoples of the People's Democracies headed by the great Soviet people as well as with the peace-loving peoples all over the world!

Long live our glorious fatherland — the Democratic People's Republic of Korea!

Long live the heroic Korean People's Army!

Long live the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers!

Everlasting glory to the men and officers of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers and to our patriotic martyrs who have laid down their lives in the Fatherland Liberation War for the independence, freedom and honour of our fatherland!

Death to the U.S. armed interventionists and the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

FOR THE FREEDOM, PEACE AND LIBERATION OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE

August 15, 1952

The peaceable Korean people, noted for their long years of history in the world, had cherished a centuries-old dream of the day when the sun of freedom would shine over their land heavily laden with grief and hardships for generations. The Great October Socialist Revolution — a new era in the world history heralding proletarian revolutions in the imperialist countries and national liberation movements in the colonial and dependent countries — led our people and the whole of the working people of the world along the road of freeing themselves from enslavement, ruin and poverty.

The great October sparks — the ideas of Lenin and Stalin — flew as far as Korea. Being stirred with the exemplary work of the heroic Russian working class and the entire Soviet people, the Koreans intensified their struggle for freedom against the colonial oppression.

We are ever deeply grateful that the glorious, mighty Soviet armed forces under the wise leadership of Generalissimo Stalin exterminated the crack units of the militarist Japan and drove the Japanese occupiers out of our homeland on August 15, 1945, thus bringing to the Korean people the liberation for which we had been yearning so long.

We Koreans celebrate the day of August 15, 1945, representing the radical turning-point in Korean history, an outstanding event in the life of the Korean people. We observe the occasion as the day of rebirth of the Korean people, a national fete, a festival of love and friendship with the great Soviet people as our liberator, the glorious

Soviet armed forces, and J. V. Stalin, our dear friend, our savior and the leader of progressive mankind throughout the world.

I

We greet the Seventh Anniversary of Liberation, as in the past two years, in the stern conditions of armed struggle against the U.S.-British marauders and the treacherous Syngman Rhee clique, who are outrageously trampling upon the freedom and independence of our homeland and the democratic gains our people achieved.

The five years following the liberation of Korea by virtue of the Soviet armed forces were a period of carrying on at a rapid pace democratic construction of economy and culture in the northern half of the Republic. Conversely, in the southern half of the Republic groaning under the American oppression, those corresponding five years were a period of destruction and plunder, a period of intensifying a fascist regime under the direction of the U.S. imperialists.

The Korean people, who became the arbiter of their fate as a result of liberation by the Soviet armed forces, set about constructing a new state and a reborn life on the basis of true democracy and national regeneration. Our people under the leadership of the Workers' Party carried out essential democratic, social and political reforms in the northern part of the Republic. As a consequence, all the enterprises of large and medium size, banks, transport system and communications were nationalized, that is, converted into state ownership. Through the land reform the peasants were freed for good and all from the centuries-old enslavement, starvation and ruin. And eight-hour work day was instituted, and the social insurance and paid vacation for industrial and office workers were put into practice. Women were delivered once and for all from the status of

slavery; equality of sex ensured. The anti-popular, colonial, educational system instituted by the Japanese robbers was abolished, and national, democratic educational institutions replaced them. The universal, democratic elections to the local people's committees and the Supreme People's Assembly were conducted.

As a result of the nationalization of industries, banks, communications and transportation which had formerly belonged to the Japanese monopolists and the treacherous national bourgeoisie, our industry was going ahead with a rapid upsurge. In our industry the state-owned sector came to assume the leading and guiding position.

Thanks to the assistance rendered by our liberator, the Soviet Union with whom we had concluded the Agreement on Economic and Cultural Cooperation, we surpassed in a brief space of time the production level under the Japanese domination, and laid foundations for the industrialization of our country.

The revolutionary land reform altered the physiognomy of our farm villages.

Culture, science, literature and art, and popular education came to full flowering alongside of the development of the national economy.

All the necessary measures for the unification of our fatherland and the peaceful development of economy, science and culture, were worked out by our people's will. On the contrary, the American ravenous aggressors, harbouring hostility toward all the results of democratic construction accomplished in the Republic, frenziedly pursued insane schemes to reduce Korea to enslavement and to turn it into the springboard for launching war against the People's Republic of China, the Soviet Union and other countries. That is why they are, as always, obstructing the peaceful unification of our country. The U.S. imperialist rulers refused to withdraw their armed forces from South

Korea. Their aim is to establish a military base in South Korea, to train Syngman Rhee's puppet army, to provoke a fratricidal war in our land, and to embark on an armed intervention in the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, as was shown by their invasion on June 25, 1950.

II

What did the U.S. imperialists have in mind, when they provoked the fratricidal war in Korea and further launched a downright armed aggression against Korea?

They estimated that our people's democracy stood on unsteady feet, and that our young People's Army was weak; they expected that they could easily disrupt our people and sow the seeds of discord between the northern and southern parts of Korea. Furthermore, they calculated on duping world public opinion, on ascribing the crime of aggression against Korea to the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, and on isolating our people from the peace lovers throughout the world. They counted on a blitzkrieg; they hurled innumerable land and air forces against Korea in expectation of the Korean people being easily subjugated.

Events upset the calculation of the American statesmen and military strategists. The Korean people came out courageously to safeguard their freedom and independence.

Our people administered a resolute rebuff to the enemy. The very first day when the enemies launched their aggression, our People's Army not only repulsed them but also assumed a counter-offensive, driving them far away into a small corner of the southern tip.

By September 9, 1950, with the support of the entire Korean people, the People's Army had liberated almost the whole area of Korea from the occupation of the American armed interventionists and hired Syngman Rhee army.

The American invaders, however, refused to respect the will of the Korean people who won the victory and established the political organs and social order according to their own desire.

Surprised at their discomfiture and utter failure of the military adventure, the U.S. robbers embarked on a greater measure of intervention by hurriedly mobilizing large numbers of land, naval and air forces which had been kept in readiness in Japan or other bases.

The large scale landing operations of the enemy at Inchon under cover of 300 war-ships and nearly 1,000 aircraft, created a new situation. At the front the People's Army was forced to conduct difficult defensive battles and, due to the numerical superiority, especially of combat technique of the enemy, had to make a temporary retreat to reorganize the units and prepare the ground for a new counter-offensive.

Three main stages must be mentioned when we refer to the characteristic feature of the military situation developed in the period between the Fifth and Sixth Anniversary of Liberation. (From the middle part of August, 1950 to August, 1951.)

In the first stage, the armed predatory interventionists and Syngman Rhee's army rushed frenziedly into the depth of North Korea, crossing the Daidong and heading for the frontier of the People's Republic of China. At the very critical moment the People's Volunteers composed of the glorious sons and daughters of the great Chinese people, extended their fraternal help to the Korean people.

In the second stage, numerous large scale severe offensive or defensive battles were fought with the result that the foreign invading forces and Syngman Rhee's puppet army suffered serious losses with more than 325,000 killed or captured as of March, 1951.

In the third stage, the enemies sustained a heavy loss from the moral point of view. This finds vivid expression in the fact that the brutalities of the American aggressors and their criminal methods of war have roused fiery indignation on the part of the people of good-will the world over, whose strong voice is being raised in defence of the rights of the peace-loving Korean people. They demand insistently the ending of the American intervention.

The defeat of the American forces has given impetus to an acute aggravation of the political situation in the United States, and a serious crisis of the U.S. aggressive policy has come to the fore.

Being aware of open combat operations serving no purpose in crushing the resistance of the People's Army, the American war-lords, in flagrant violation of human morals and international conventions, have resorted to the use of the brutal germ weapons, poison gas, napalm bombs, etc.

Suffice it to cite but the one following instance in order to comprehend the most heinous crimes of the American sponsor of germ warfare, the extent of which is unprecedented in the history of war.

In the period of two months from January 28 to March 31, 1952, the American aircraft flew more than 700 times over 400 places of the northern half of our country to drop germ-bombs or various insects carrying lethal bacteria. In addition, the U.S. aircraft used on a large scale germ weapons in North-east China.

The U.S. armed aggressors are, as hitherto, pinning a thread of hope on inhuman weapons of mass destruction, i.e. germs, asphyxiating gas, napalm bombs, etc., wherewith to frighten our people, to dampen our combat morale and to blackmail the people of Asia and the rest of the world. However, the hope of the American adventurers is vain.

III

Being thrown into panic in the face of furious protest on the part of the peace-loving people who are condemning the criminal intervention of the United States in Korea and demanding the end of the bloody war, and in the face of defeat sustained by the armed interventionist forces, the American rulers were compelled to agree to the proposal made by Y. A. Malik, the Soviet delegate in the U.N., in July last, and made their appearance in the tent of the truce talks.

Representing the invariable will of the people aspiring for peace, the Commands of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers dispatched the delegation to the negotiations, and authorized it to make the utmost, sincere effort to take a step necessary for settling peacefully the Korean question through the conclusion of an armistice agreement on a reasonable and just basis.

Shortly after the talks began, it was revealed that the U.S. side came to the negotiations with tricky schemes.

The true objective of the United States was that the armistice agreement could be speedily concluded so long as the dictated terms of the United States be accepted; that the U.S. side might exploit the tactics such as procrastination, blackmail, military pressure, etc., in the course of negotiations, provided the North Koreans and the Chinese People's Volunteers would refuse their dictation; by so doing they could frighten the North Koreans and the Chinese People's Volunteers into accepting their dictated terms; they held that if our side persisted in refusing their terms, then the truce talks would bear no fruit, and the U.S. would continue aggression by more brutal means.

From the first our delegation maintained a clear-cut and resolute attitude. It came to the talks not to bar-

gain over the territory of our fatherland, nor to hand over the war prisoners of the Korean-Chinese side to the Syngman Rhee and Chiang Kai-shek cliques. Encountering the resolute attitude taken by our side, the U.S. command resorted to base and brazen provocations. For instance, the U.S. imperialists have gone to the length of bombing brutally the hydro-electric power stations serving the requirements of the peaceful population, not to mention the peaceful towns and farm villages.

In spite of the arbitrary, sometimes unbearably displeasing, actions of the U.S. side, the delegation of the Korean-Chinese side has spared no efforts to reach a reasonable solution of all questions on the agenda. In the negotiations, our side has consistently shown sincerity and rock-like perseverance and stubbornness.

The position of our delegation has been greatly conducive to the progress of the talks. After spending five months all questions with the exception of the exchange of prisoners of war have been essentially settled. The talks on the last item of the agenda wasted nine months. What is the reason for continuing so long the negotiations on the only one question which is apparently easy and simple to solve? It is only because the Americans refuse, without producing any justification, to accept our just and fair proposal in accordance with the international conventions.

The American robbers have taken the way of fraud and trickery; they are flagrantly infringing upon the Geneva Convention, totally disregarding the norms of humanity. In this respect they surpass the Nazis.

Let us take but the one instance of the Koje island by way of illustration. Now the American interventionists brutally torture and massacre thousands of prisoners of war, throw them into the sea, and stifle them in the death chamber specially arranged in the ship. Even with these savage measures the armed interventionists will, as hereto-

fore, not be able to thwart the combat spirit of our patriots who are thirsting for their immediate return to their dear homes and have risen up for defending staunchly human rights and personality.

The Korean and Chinese people will under no circumstances turn back from the Geneva Convention, nor leave to the mercy of the enemy their sons and daughters who are loyal to their fatherland and people. We will do everything possible so that our patricts may come back home to the last man and that they can engage in peaceful jobs.

There is no room for doubt that the Americans delay deliberately the truce talks. They attempt to mask behind the truce talks the tactics of prolonging the Korean war and the policy of extending aggression against Asia. For the U.S. monopolists it is profitable to protract the war which is inflicting misfortunes and sufferings upon the Korean people and at the same time aggravating international tension. Indeed, only in such condition will they be able to expand munition industries, thereby raking in huge profits.

Furthermore, it is noteworthy that by delaying the talks, by sabotaging the peaceful settlement of the Korean question, by maintaining international tension, the reactionary U.S. rulers are scheming to facilitate the restoration of the aggressive forces of the Western Germany and Japan, and to set up the aggressive blocs including the so-called "Pacific Bloc" with the object of speeding up another war.

In preparing for another war, the U.S. imperialists and their accomplices have not taken into account the actual situation. They are not willing to draw lessons from the fact that they met with failures in the Korean war. The fact is left out of account that the Korean people use, as their banner, as their line of action, the words of Stalin, the great fighter for peace and people's happiness, that peace

will be preserved and consolidated if the peoples take the cause of preserving peace into their hands and uphold it to the end.

The Korean people have risen up in arms to defend their freedom and independence, and to liberate their nation from the American brutes. At the same time they are fighting for the peace in the Far East and in the world. The Korean people will uphold the cause of peace to the end. We are tightly united with all the honest-minded people, all the champions of peace on the globe, for we are fighting for a just cause.

We have more than once made it public that we are firmly resolved to frustrate the adventure of the U.S. aggressors. To this end we shall spare no efforts, and we are willing to make any sort of sacrifices. We shall in no case submit to the oppressors. The Korean people will safeguard their freedom, and deliver themselves from the fascist American colonization. The Korean people have testified to their words by their heroic struggle. Let it once again be made clear that, if the U.S.-British imperialists torpedo the truce talks, if they continue to extend the war, they will meet with a more ignominious defeat than ever before.

IV

The peoples throughout the world are well acquainted with the ways and means of war employed by the U.S. occupiers in Korea. Their horrible means of warfare are exemplified in germ-bombs or napalm bombs which have reduced hundreds and thousands of Korean towns and villages to a heap of ashes. The facts are universally brought to light by the Investigation Committee of the Women's International Democratic Federation, the Commission of International Association of Democratic Lawyers, Yves Farge, the representative of the World Peace

Council, Chinese scholars, foreign correspondents, writers and others, who came to Korea during the war and witnessed the evidence of ferocious crimes and atrocities committed by the American armed forces. Their eye-witness accounts are based upon facts, documents and personal observations.

The U.S. rulers could not conceal from the public the atrocities committed by their army on the Koje island which had been converted into an American brand of Majdanek.

About twelve years ago the cannibal Hitler sang the praises of racialism, loudly declaring that the Germans must by any means conquer the world. Hitler planted the cannibalistic ideas into the minds of the German people. He asserted that "if our hearts are set on establishing a Great German Reich, we must above all things force out or exterminate the Slavonic nations, viz., the Russians, Poles, Czechs, Slovaks, Bulgarians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians."

The American adherents of the racial theory are indulging in man-hate ravings and exactly like Hitler, the American generals are actually conducting a war of slaughter in Korea by the employment of napalm bombs, germ and chemical weapons and rocket shells, etc.

Our combatants found on many occasions the war prinsoners of American or other nationalities under the command of the "U.N. forces" carrying notes or "proclamations" issued by the U.S. Command, ordering them to show no mercy to the Korean people, not a bit of commiseration, nor sympathy even to a child.

Let me quote a passage of the appeal to the soldiers of "U.N. forces"issued by the commander of the American 8th Army:

"Soldiers of U.N. forces! You are defending the great honour of all the peoples of the world in the craggy mountains and woods of Korea, and you are blocking the way of Communism not only in Asia but also in the transoceanic

countries... War is hash. You must kill as many Asians as possible in order to save your lives... Do not hesitate, whether you have an old man or woman, a girl or boy, before you. Kill more! Only by killing can you save yourselves from death and fulfil your duty as a U.N. soldier..." This is a glaring demonstration of the American warlords following closely on the heels of Hitlerite Wehrmacht.

V

Our people have for more than two years waged a hardfought, bloody war against the U.S.-British robbers and their accomplices. The glorious Chinese People's Volunteers are giving assistance to our struggle. They have come to our land with the lofty aim of extending their fraternal aid to Korea, defending the right of our free life, obstructing the way of the aggressors toward the frontier of China, hurling the invaders back, and then restoring peace in Asia.

For the present it is premature to sum up what results we shall finally gain. However, it is clear to everyone in the world what has been done by our people during the past two years. The peace-loving Koreans, still young but heroic, have not only blocked the advance of the American aggressive forces armed to the teeth, a stronghold of the world capitalism, but also dealt a serious blow to them in the military, moral and political fields. The enemy is marking time, confined in the Korean peninsula during the past two years. There will be, in the future, as in the past, no hope of their gaining victory.

How can it be that a country no larger than Korea has withstood such a great counry as the United States with its many servitors? Wherein lies the source of the ever increasing strength of our people?

And from what source does the staunchness, valour and heroism spring?

Today when we are celebrating the day of liberation by the glorious Soviet armed forces and looking back over the road traversed by us during the past seven years, we have a deeper realization of how correct it was that we chose the democratic government as a political power, and adopted the programme of the Workers' Party, the programme of democracy, progress and prosperity.

In the definite policy of consolidating the people's democracy lies one of the inner sources from which is derived the most strong, virile and inexhaustible strength, that is, the secure guarantee for the success of our struggle against the interventionists.

The second source of our success scored in the course of the Fatherland Liberation War is the lofty patriotism inherent in our army and our people who are stirred up with the great idea of safeguarding freedom and independence of the fatherland. The lofty patriotism of our people finds vivid expression in the unprecedentedly brilliant services rendered by our combatants at the front and by the working class, peasantry and labouring intelligentsia in the rear. About 350,000 men and officers have been awarded distinguished service medals and certificates, and over 100 men and officers are winners of the highest title, Hero of the D.P.R.K. Hundreds and thousands of workers, peasants, and numerous writers, scholars, artists and actors have been awarded in recognition of their devoted services.

The courageous and lofty patriotism of our people has been demonstrated in the vigorous partisan campaign in the rear of the armed interventionists.

The outstanding part played by our working class in the work of defending the fatherland deserves special note.

The working class is the back-bone and main core of our armed forces. It is marching onward at the head of the liberation struggle. Our peasantry and labouring intel-

ligentsia are also advancing onward, shoulder to shoulder with, and under the leadership of the working class.

By dint of a great deal of work done by the United Democratic Fatherland Front with the Workers' Party, the vanguard of the working class and toiling masses, as its leading core, such great unity has been achieved as never before seen in Korean history. Our front and rear are united more strongly than ever. Herein lies another main source of our successes, an important guarantee of aggrandizing our results.

The achievements attained by our people and our army have been ensured only by the organizational, educational, mobilizing work of the Workers' Party which has played the leading role of picking up, and rallying closely around it the best patriots from among the workers, peasants and labouring intelligentsia. The Party's leadership is the most important source from which our success springs.

The Workers' Party has solidly welded the whole of the democratic strength within our country, and cemented the alliance between the working class and peasantry. The Party shows as ever its unflagging concern for the consolidation of the United Democratic Fatherland Front, around which more than ten million people have rallied.

The Workers' Party has been paying constant attention to the bringing up and ideological tempering of all cadres, young or old — the workers of the Party, trade unions, peasants' unions and military personnel. Constantly arming itself with Marxism-Leninism, and assimilating the experiences of the glorious, heroic Communist Parties of the Soviet Union, China and other fraternal countries, the Workers' Party of Korea is strengthening the bond of kinship with the masses, and organizing and mobilizing the masses of the people in the struggle against the foreign armed interventionists and the reactionary Syngman Rhee lackeys.

The main thing in the educational work for the masses is to inspire them with patriotism and proletarian internationalism — the militant banner of the working class and the whole toiling masses struggling for peace, democracy and progress.

Our patriots, deeply conscious of lofty internationalist duty, hold dear and in esteem the peace-loving peoples, particularly the Soviet people, who, by liberating us from the yoke of Japanese imperialism, set a distinguished and lofty model of fulfilling truly their international duty.

Prime importance in our successful liberation struggle against the U.S. interventionists should be attached to the material and moral aid rendered by the fraternal people of the Soviet Union and Stalin himself. In his words that the Korean question should be peacefully settled on a just and fair basis, so as to establish a peaceable, democratic independent and united state, we find that Stalin, as a beloved father, shows his deep concern for our people. We proudly call Comrade Stalin our father, and our saviour.

The historic part performed by the Soviet Union and Stalin personally in having freed our country from the colonial enslavement, will never fade from the memory of our people. And so will never fade the great, disinterested assistance given by the Soviet Union according to the Agreement on Economic and Cultural Cooperation concluded between Korea and the Soviet Union.

The fraternal help given by the Chinese People's Volunteers and the aid rendered by the whole of the Chinese people and Comrade Mao Tse-tung are of immense importance. The friendship between the Korean and Chinese peoples is as adamant as a rock. The imperialist aggressors knocked against this rock only to be broken to pieces. Their days are numbered.

The Korean people have the constant, infinite moral support from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania

Bulgaria, the Mongolian People's Republic, Albania, the German Democratic Republic and the peace-loving peoples living in every corner of the world. On our side stands the mighty camp of peace, democracy and Socialism, led by the great Soviet Union and encouraged by Generalissimo Stalin, the great standard-bearer of peace and friendship among nations.

Herein lies the most reliable guarantee of safeguarding our freedom and independence, of building a united, independent, democratic state, of restoring the war-shattered towns and villages, and of reconstructing a peaceful and happy life.

Strengthen still more the great, unshakable friendship between the peoples of Korea and the Soviet Union!

For the sake of the happiness of mankind, our wish is for the health and longevity of Stalin, the inspirer of friendship among nations, the organizer of Korean liberation from the colonial bondage of Japan, the great leader and mentor of the working people of the whole world.

OUR JUST COMMON STRUGGLE WILL TRIUMPH

On the Occasion of the 2nd Anniversary of the Participation of the Chinese People's Volunteers in the Korean War

October 25, 1952

Two years have elapsed since the Chinese People's Volunteers, formed of dear sons and daughters of the fraternal Chinese people, set foot on the Korean soil in the just cause of assisting the Korean people in the Fatherland Liberation war and beating off the U.S.-British imperialist aggressors, the common enemy of both countries, the enemy of freedom and democracy.

It was at the most critical moment in the struggle of the Korean people against the U.S.-British imperialist armed aggressors that the Chinese People's Volunteers came to the Korean front.

The U.S. imperialists made a ferocious armed invasion against our fatherland and our people, but suffered an ignominious defeat by the crushing rebuff of our heroic People's Army.

Despite their huge losses in Korea, the U.S. imperialists brought to mobilization their total forces in the Pacific area, and hurled them onto the Korean battlefields. The enemy then marched as far as north of the Chungchun River across the 38th Parallel in an effort to recover their shattered prestige and conquer our Republic at one stroke.

Our People's Army, confronted with the armed aggressors of 19 nations that were sweepingly preponderant

in number and technique, had to continue the hard-fought battle to defend every inch of soil with blood. At this grave moment the great Chinese people extended their help to the Korean people by dispatching their mighty Volunteers to the Korean front.

With the participation of the Chinese People's Volunteers, the scale of the war turned in our favour. The Korean People's Army, in the close cooperation with the Chinese People's Volunteers, administered a devastating blow to the enemies who had forced their way into the area north of the Chungchun River, and then drove them back south of the 38th Parallel.

Thus they completely liberated the democratic base of our Republic from the temporary occupation of the enemies, and compelled the enemy to go over to the defensive, nailed down for two years at the 38th Parallel where they started their armed invasion against our fatherland and people on June 25, 1950, by dealing telling blows to the enemy through our greatly enhanced might.

The Chinese People's Volunteers, who came to our land with the just arms in their hands to fight against the common enemy of both the Korean and Chinese peoples, the U.S.-British armed aggressors, have shared the fate and hardships with the men and officers of the Korean People's Army, and in the course of the two years of heroic struggle against the enemy accomplished immortal exploits, which will shine forever in the history of our fatherland.

Today, on the occasion of the Second Anniversary of the participation of the Chinese People's Volunteers in the Korean War to resist U.S. aggression and aid Korea, the Korean people extend their heartfelt gratitude and the highest honour to the great fraternal Chinese people, the men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers and to Chairman Mao Tse-tung.

I

The participation of the Chinese People's Volunteers in the Korean war denotes not only the great significance of moral relations of agelong fraternity and friendship between the Korean and Chinese peoples, the solid defence of their own fatherland, and the peace and security of the world, especially of the Far East, but also constitutes a graphic demonstration of lofty internationalism newly shaped in human society after the victory of the Great October Socialist Revolution.

The mutual relations between the states have taken diverse forms since they appeared in the history of mankind.

As we know, before the Great October Socialist Revolution there existed hostile relations between states, for the relations were based on the sole interests of capitalist marauders — the ruling class of the state.

The capitalist principle is "everyone is a wolf by nature," so the relations between the capitalist countries are hostile, keeping one state set against another, one people against another.

Of course we see some "friendly relations" such as "mutual assistance" among the capitalist countries in the various forms of blocs or alliances. Such a relation, however, is of a temporary nature; their object is to redistribute the already divided world and squeeze out super-profits at the merciless sacrifice of the third countries.

There are times when the fierce wolves sit side by side in peace, anxious to share booty. However, when it comes to the moment when the prey runs out or is scarce, they bite and tear each other asunder. This is fundamentally the mutual relations still found in the capitalist world.

After the victory of the Great October Socialist Revolution there appeared not only human relations of a

new type but also relations between the states in a new shape, without precedent in history — the proletarian internationalist mutual assistance.

Today when the camp of Socialism and democracy headed by the great Soviet Union has become an invincible mighty force, the type of the proletarian internationalist mutual assistance displays its effective power to the full.

The great might of the camp of Socialism and democracy is found in the new relations of Marxist-Leninist internationalist solidarity and friendship based upon respect for equal rights, mutual understanding and mutual aid between states and peoples.

A vivid demonstration of such internationalist relationship is the participation of the Chinese People's Volunteers in the Korean war and the assistance rendered to the Korean people by the People's Democracies headed by the great Soviet Union.

The relationship in the form of internationalist mutual assistance among the states of the camp of Socialism and democracy can be established only when the state power is wrested by the people from the hands of a small group of exploiters and when the fundamental means of production is transferred to the hands of the entire people. No labouring people want to exploit others, nor do they have any intention to conquer others.

The people make much of their mutual interests and aspirations; they regard exploiters and aggressors as their common enemy, and the misfortunes of others as their own. And this is the spirit of the present assistance of the Chinese people given to the Korean people.

The U.S. imperialists hate the thought of the Chinese and Korean peoples being masters of their own states. Their plot is to reduce the Chinese and Korean people to the state of slavery and further dominate the world. It is they who hate and are desperately attempting to disregard the historical events that occurred in the West as

a consequence of the defeat of Germany in the Second World War by the great Soviet armed forces, the historical events developed in the East as a result of rout of the Japanese imperialists and the victory of the great people's revolution in China.

Moreover, the U.S.-British imperialists attempt to stifle and repress the awakening and liberation movement of the peoples in the East who are rising up for their freedom and independence.

The joint struggle waged by the Chinese and Korean peoples against the common enemy, the U.S.-British armed aggressors, signifies the struggle for peace and security in the world,especially in the Far East.

In this connection, Comrade Mao Tse-tung said:

"The movement to resist U.S. aggression and aid Korea is not limited to helping Korea and defending China. It is also a movement for world peace. The U.S. imperialists are the enemy of not only the Korean and Chinese peoples, but also of the peoples of the whole world. The Chinese people must, therefore, do away with the imperialist aggressors.

It is incumbent not only upon the Korean people but also upon the Chinese people to crush the imperialist aggressors."

The participation of the Chinese People's Volunteers in the Korean war is an evidence of selfless proletarian internationalist assistance to a small country under the heels of the strong aggressive powers, and a proof of mutual internationalist solidarity between the Chinese and Korean peoples struggling for the great cause of preserving peace and security in the world, especially in the Far East.

What results then has this internationalist solidarity between the Chinese and Korean peoples brought about in the Korean war against the U.S.-British imperialist armed aggressors?

II

After the Second World War the United States has become the centre of the international reactionaries, with her armed forces as the main strength.

The Korean war is a direct result of the aggressive foreign policy of the United States. During the Second World War imperialist America made desperate efforts to seize all the strategically important bases on the globe in preparation for another world war against the camp of peace, Socialism and democracy.

For the United States, Korea occupies a special position.

Korea has, in fact, become a springboard whence the U.S. imperialists could start an invasion on Northeast China — the most advanced industrial centre of China — Peking and Tientsin areas, and further the maritime province of the Soviet Union.

From the very first days of landing their forces in South Korea the U.S. imperialists carried out their colonial predatory policy, blocked the peaceful solution of the Korean question and finally started the armed robber aggression against our fatherland and people.

However, in the course of the aggressive war, the policy of the U.S. imperialists has met with failure and resulted in defeat in the political and military fields.

Wherein lies the reason for their defeat in Korea?

The "myth" of American powerfulness has been exploded.

At the beginning of the war the young Korean People's Army dealt a deadly blow to the armed forces of the United States as well as the Syngman Rhee army and almost swept them out of our homeland.

On July 15, 1950, the columnist of the "Observer" noted:

"The camp of peace bears witness to what a hopeless, severe, grim war the U.S. forces are involved in, and how the army of North Korea, one of the smallest country in the world, repulsed the American forces and is driving them into the sea."

In the Korean war, the U.S. imperialists have on more than one occasion been on the brink of bankruptcy.

You know that in November, 1950 and January and February, 1951, the armed interventionists took flight in a flurry southward under the crushing blow of the glorious Chinese People's Volunteers and the Korean People's Army.

It has been clearly revealed that the American armed forces, educated in the spirit of greed and ultra egoism, are very cowardly in the actual fighting.

As has often been the case in the Korean war, the American soldiers dodged fighting, gave no help to the wounded and even left them in the lurch when in retreat. It is the practice of the American generals to send the soldiers of other nationalities, viz., British, Greece, Turkey, etc., to the most dangerous front-positions, and make the soldiers of their allies cover them in retreat.

As a consequence, the losses of the Turkish Brigade has amounted to 50 per cent of its strength and the British Royal Division, 30 per cent.

It is not fortuitous that the Americans are making efforts to augment the Syngman Rhee's army so as to reduce their losses to a minimum.

It is clear to everyone that the American forces have made armed intervention in Korea under the flag of the United Nations and the countries that follow her lead have taken part in the intervention under the pressure of the United States. This signifies a political fiasco on the part of the U.S. imperialists. This can be justly said in view of the fact that nine-tenths of the so-called United Nations armed forces fighting against the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers are composed of the

American forces, while the only one-tenth is the forces of 18 satellites.

The reactionary nature of the modern military machine of the United States has also been exposed in the course of the war. According to incomplete data, in the two years since the war began, the armed aggressors have dropped on the Korean soil approximately 200,000 bombs of large or medium size and 15 million napalm bombs; fired 200 million bullets and 400 thousand rocket shells. From 700 to 1,000 aircraft were flying through the Korean sky regularly more than twice in a day.

As was confirmed by our special apparatus, only 15 per cent of the sorties supported the ground forces, while 85 per cent were directed at the destruction of the peaceful towns and villages and the slaughter of civilians. Now there remain no cities, no seats of county or sub-county people's committees that have escaped devastation.

The enemy went to the length of making use of chemical and bacteriological weapons, intending to wipe the Korean people off the earth.

These outrages, however, could not and will not break down the morale of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers that are fighting for freedom and peace.

The American forces always resort to racial discrimination. It is revealed that the soldiers from the minority peoples are subjected to inhuman racial discrimination.

The American army will not, as hitherto, enjoy the love of the minority peoples, for the American army is extremely chauvinist and has a hatred for other people. So the American army is received by the people of other countries with mistrust, hostility and hatred.

The American army is formed of criminals who can be bought up to commit any sort of crimes. In the 10 years from 1826 to 1836 the American forces participated 328 times in suppressing the movement of labouring masses.

The American army has been used not only as a weapon with which to repress the democratic movement, but has always pertormed the aggressive function of the U.S. imperialists.

In addition to the tremendous losses in manpower in the Korean war, the American army sustained a heavy damage in material unprecedented in the history of the United States — a colossal number of aircraft, tanks, artillery, warships, etc. — and several thousand trained airmen were lost.

In the course of the war the essential defects implicit in the strategy and technique of the American army and weakpoints of military leadership of American generals were revealed.

Previously the Americans had become accustomed to winning victory with ease. Through such easy victory they raised their prestige and boasted of the might of the United States.

As is well known, it was the Soviet armed forces that defeated fascist Germany. Nevertheless, the Americans took pains to attribute the victory over the fascist Germany to their own merits, disregarding the fact that they participated in the war only when the Hitler's Wehrmacht was bordering on collapse.

The Americans are intent on carrying out the military tasks only by the application of technique. As was evidenced by the experiences in the Korean war, with technique alone it is hardly possible to win victory; the people who have tasted freedom and independence can not be frightened nor subjugated by technique alone. The Asian people have come to realize the impotence and failure of the American military technique in face of the heroic struggle of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers.

It was demonstrated by the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers that in any war man is

the decisive factor and technique can be effective so long as the people use it in a just struggle.

It was revealed in the Korean war that the Americans looked down on the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers. In other words, they underestimated the strength of our People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers while overestimating their own. But the experiences in the Korean war show us that the American army could not scare us, and, in addition, the Korean people, rallying closely around their Government and Party, are, along with the Chinese People's Volunteers, more staunchly defending their independence and freedom.

On November 23, 1950, MacArthur made an arrogant proclamation:

"Give the American soldiers my message. They can go home when they have reached the Yalu... Hereby I confirm my previous statement that they can enjoy Christmas Eve in their own homes..."

The participation of the Chinese People's Volunteers had a great influence in utterly routing the Americans.

Now Christmas of 1952 is drawing near, but the soldiers of MacArthur (now Clark) will not be present at their Christmas dinner table. Viewed from the proceedings of truce talks at Kaesung, they will have no such opportunity in the near future.

It was also revealed in the course of the war that the U.S. army was quite lacking in perseverance in fighting. It happened often that before the hard hitting of the glorious Chinese People's Volunteers the Yankees fled as fast as their legs could carry them.

This was the case with their fleeing in October-November, 1950 and in January-February, 1951. The same fate will be in store for them in case they wreck the truce talks at Kaesung.

Wherein lie the mistakes of the U.S. imperialists and what things have they failed to take into account?

Firstly, they failed to take into account the infinite will-power and determination of the Korean people to safeguard their freedom and independence.

Secondly, they left out of account the selfless fraternal aid from the Socialist and people's democratic countries.

Thirdly, they did not take into consideration the new type of proletarian internationalist assistance — the help of the fraternal Chinese people through the Chinese People's Volunteers sent to Korea at the most difficult and critical moment in the war.

With the entrance of the Chinese People's Volunteers in the Korean war on October 25, 1950, the Korean situation marking the second stage of the Korean people's struggle underwent a radical change; within a month after the Chinese People's Volunteers entered the war, the Americans made a retreat of 250-300 kilometres, and the democratic base of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea was entirely freed from the temporary occupation of the armed aggressors. Furthermore, the co-ordinated operations of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers foiled the schemes of the U.S. imperialists and laid the foundation for final victory.

III

In the struggle against the U.S. armed aggressors, the comrade-in-arms unity and the fraternal friendship between the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers have become more and more firmly cemented.

The Chinese People's Volunteers, shoulder to shoulder with the Korean People's Army, have displayed unparalleled courage, perseverance and heroism on the battlefield.

The Chinese People's Volunteers are an embodiment of the lofty patriotism and the proletarian internationalism,

which give rise to their high degree of political consciousness.

It is clearly shown that the Chinese People's Volunteers are a liberation army struggling for the just cause in the Korean war, and a new type of army, assimilating actively the excellent experiences and militant tradition of the Soviet Army.

In two years of the Korean war thousands upon thousands of men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers displayed unexampled valour and heroism. The boastful American generals and much talked-of American military technique have been outshone by the courage of the Chinese People's Volunteers.

The men and officers of the Korean People's Army make an intensive study of the experiences gained by a company of the Chinese People's Volunteers which has brought up 139 Heroes in the course of fighting the U.S. armed invaders.

The Presidium of the Supreme People's Assembly of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea awarded decorations and medals to several scores of thousands of men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers in recognition of their distinguished service in the struggle for freedom and independence of the Korean people.

In the Chinese People's Volunteers we find new sons and daughters of the glorious People's China led by their great Chinese Communist Party and their leader Comrade Mao Tse-tung, and the real features of a new type of man with a noble character and clear-conscience who regard the hardships of the Korean people as their own and stint no efforts to help the people overcome these hardships.

Comrade Lo Sheng-chiao, a glorious son of the Chinese people, rescued a Korean child from drowning at the cost of his life.

We find the following passage in his "Resist U.S. aggression Diary":

"Everything enraged me to the point of explosion. I will never return home until the U.S. robbers have been finished off."

Also we find the following lines in his poem:

"If I am hit by the bullet of the aggressors,
waste no time by my lifeless corpse.
Speed on your way
To avenge the Korean people and all comrades
Who have sacrificed their lives!"

This is a manifestation of the resolution common with each combatant of the Chinese People's Volunteers participating in our just Fatherland Liberation War.

When they left for the Korean front, the Chinese People's Volunteers took an oath before their fatherland, their people, their Party, and their Leader:

"...We pledge that we will respect the manners and customs of the Korean people, cherish every mountain, drop of water, sprig of tree and blade of grass, unite firmly with the Korean people and the Korean People's Army, and destroy the U.S. aggressive army to the last man."

They are brilliantly fulfilling this solemn pledge. They defend a hill, ridge of a mountain of our country with their blood, and with tender affection, as if it were their own land. They bear courageously all kinds of hardships, and continue heroically the severe battle on the front. Besides they give help with all fraternal love to the Korean people who are suffering from misfortunes and distress caused by the U.S. atrocities.

They regard the fate of the Korean people as their own. The relations between the Korean and Chinese fighters and commanders on the front are sealed with blood, closer than brothers.

They share life and death together; they do not spare even their lives in helping and cooperating with each other. Under raining shells and when their lives hang by a thread, nothing daunted, they carry the wounded to safety and

give a hand to the comrades-in-arms exposed to danger. When ammunition runs out, one supplies the other with his own; when food is short, one furnishes the other with his ration. No force can break the militant fraternity and unity established between the Chinese and Korean fighters and commanders.

The following few examples furnish convincing proof of the profound fraternal feeling of the Chinese People's Volunteers toward the Korean people.

Last spring the Chinese People's Volunteers dedicated to the distressed Korean people short of food several thousand tons of grain which had been saved from their provisions.

They also helped the Korean peasants with the ploughing of nearly 10,000 *jungbo* of fields in their spare time.

In addition, they repaired over 100,000 metres of irrigation canals and 10,000 metres of banks. They planted 5 million trees on the Korean soil and developed the waste land amounting to more than 1,000 *jungbo*.

Could any army in the history of mankind except the army of the people educated in the spirit of proletarian internationalism fight for other people, shedding their blood, and give them heartfelt and selfless aid?

The lofty morality of the Chinese People's Volunteers displayed in the Korean war can not but call forth the highest praise not only of the Korean and Chinese people but of all the people who have conscience and reason and hold in esteem noble humanity.

The outstanding exploits of the Chinese People's Volunteers accomplished in the Korean war and their profound love for the Korean people are closely connected with the movement to resist U.S. aggression and aid Korea launched by the great Chinese people of 500 million strong. The movement is not a limited and temporary one; it puts a political slogan for the consolidation of the victory of the people's revolution in China and for further

development in the political, economic, cultural and military fields.

Herein lies the source of the inexhaustible strength of the Chinese People's Volunteers.

When sending off her son as a volunteer, Mrs. Chang-chang, living in Daiyu, Szechuan, the mother of the peasant Chang Hai-cheng, aged 30, said:

"In Korea, avenge the death of your father."

Her husband had been beaten to death by a landlord under the Chiang Kai-shek rule, because he could not pay the rent.

She took out the blood-stained clothes her husband had worn when he was killed, tore off a piece of them and gave to her son.

Here is another impressive instance. Last year when the Korean People's Delegation to China and the Chinese People's Volunteers Delegation visited China, the people of Tengchung District, Yunnan, completed their road-building work more than ten days ahead of schedule and, after covering the road with sand carried from a distance of 5 *ri,* strewed it with flowers for receiving the guests.

The Korean people have an infinite love and respect for their brotherly comrades-in-arms, the men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers, and willingly offer their support to them.

Let us take only one instance out of numerous ones:

In a village in the rear area of Korea a unit of the Chinese People's Volunteers was stationed to take rest in an interval between the battles. All the villagers, men and women, young and aged, welcomed and comforted them, as if their own brothers returned from the front. The members of the Democratic Women's Union, at intervals in their farm work, washed and repaired a total of 300 uniforms for the Volunteers.

The Pioneers on their way home from school went to the hills and gathered over 300 kilograms of tasty wild vegetables for the supplementary diet of the Volunteers.

The members of the Democratic Youth League chopped firewood for the Volunteers.

Every night the villagers invited the Volunteers to the Democratic Cultural House for colourful entertainments.

The villagers vied with each other in taking care of the wounded of the Volunteers, carrying delicious food to them.

When leaving the village, the Chinese People's Volunteers put an inscription, "A Model Village in Supporting the Army" on the wall of the House.

The Korean people love and respect the Chinese People's Volunteers as their brothers, or as their dear sons. How is it to be explained that we have displayed such a lofty morality and our two countries have established such warm-hearted, profound, brotherly relations?

It is because the Korean and Chinese people are led by the glorious Chinese Communist Party and the Workers' Party of Korea guided by Marxism-Leninism, maintain their iron-like unity under the banner of proletarian internationalism, and conduct a just war against their common enemy, the U.S. imperialists.

In the course of the Korean war not only the legend of "American almightiness" but also the myth of "aid" or "charity" and their true character which had cunningly been concealed by the U.S. imperialists have been brought to light.

The Americans are fond of describing their armed intervention in Korea as typical "aid" of the "free world." The unjust armed intervention in other countries, the indiscriminate bombing of peaceful towns and villages, the mass slaughter of the people irrespective of age or sex, the bacteriological atrocities and the massacre of prisoners

of war in flagrant violation of international conventions and human morality — these represent the real "aid" of the "free world."

Under the pretence of the "friendship and unity of the free world" the Americans raked together all arch-reactionaries — the Syngman Rhee and Chiang Kai-shek puppets and the Japanese imperialists. The U.S. merchants of death use the Korean war for piling up war profits. According to the United Press, their war profits amounted to 22 billion dollars in 1950 alone.

The Americans may use some "noble" words on the rostrum of the United Nations, in the press or through microphone, but cannot hide their true countenance on the harsh battlefield or in profitable transactions. The Americans talk big about giving South Korea "immeasurable aid" of the "free world" under the signboard of the United Nations. What then is the result of the "aid"?

Today in North Korea that is not the major grain producing area, one *mal* (about 18 litres) of rice costs 3,000 *won,* while in South Korea, the granary of the country, it costs 140,000-150,000 *won.* This means the market price in South Korea is 50 times higher than in North Korea. Here we see an example of the result of the "aid" of the free world."

The agricultural production of this year in Korea as a whole presents us a true picture of the difference of the aid from the two opposite worlds.

Both North and South Korea were under the same weather condition this year, yet in autumn the area north of the present battle-line had a rich harvest such as we have not seen in recent years, while South Korea was hit by bad crops, less than half of the ordinary year's harvest. Although this forms a "strange" contrast, the cause is quite obvious to everyone.

At the moment when we were suffering from acute food shortage, Comrade Stalin sent us 50,000 tons of flour as a gift, and Chairman Mao Tse-tung helped us with tens of thousands of tons of grain other than rice and foodstuffs.

Our People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers saved their provisions to distribute among the Korean civilians, and on the other hand did all they could to make good the labour shortage in the farmsteads.

Our Party and Government supplied the peasants without seed-grain with best-quality seed; gave food to the peasants who were short of food; unfolded the nation-wide campaign to cooperate with the peasants on the labour front; reduced or exempted from tax-in-kind on the early harvest for the entire peasants and guaranteed all prerequisites for farm-management. The whole of the peasants rose up for increased production of food in support of the lines laid down by the Party and Government.

Conversely, in South Korea the Americans and their puppets burnt down the farm villages, sometimes even set fire to the crops in the fields, under the pretext of mopping up the partisans.

Fearing that the peasants might help the partisans, the South Korean authorities forbade them to keep for themselves even a handful of grain left after crops had been requisitioned, forcing them to store it in the warehouse of the police station. While the peasants were in a state of starvation, rice was shipped out to Japan. (The *Seoul Shinmoon* of March 9.)

The harvest in the fields in autumn is a yard-stick for measuring the developments in the two different worlds. In North Korea the people enjoyed a bumper-crop in the autumn. Our good harvest plus the aid of the fraternal countries headed by the great Soviet Union and the People's Republic of China, made it possible to increase the supply of food to the families of workers, technicians, and

office workers, and on the other hand steps were taken to exempt some sections of peasants from delivering tax-in-kind and returning the grain loaned to them by the state.

Today, while continuing the severe war of resistance, staking their destiny on it, the Korean people proclaim to the world their conviction gained at the sacrifice of life and blood midst the flames of war:

Raise still higher the banner of proletarian internationalism!

Strengthen further the camp of Socialism and democracy which has great vitality!

This is the only road leading to the freedom and happiness of all nations and humanity.

During the two years of war the strength of our People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers has grown more invincible. Our units have become stronger, and our combatants and commanders have gained more experiences and their capability has been enhanced.

We have become more convinced of our victory, for the great Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China and the peoples of good will throughout the world stand on our side, giving us whole-hearted support and encouragement.

So long as such great and sincere friends as the Soviet Union and the People's Republic of China take sides with us, why should the Korean people fear the enemies, however ferocious?

Today the Korean and Chinese people are well aware of the fact that the American bourgeoisie is the most reactionary in the world; they trample under their feet all advanced and progressive people, and, throwing the flag of bourgeois-democratic freedom overboard, stifle the national independence and freedom of the peace-loving peoples.

Analysing the degenerated nature of the bourgeoisie, in his speech delivered at the Nineteenth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the great teacher of the working people of the world, J.V. Stalin said:

"Formerly, the bourgeoisie was regarded as the head of the nation; it upheld the rights and independence of the nation and placed them 'above all else.' Now not a trace remains of the 'national principle.' Now the bourgeoisie sells the rights and independence of the nation for dollars. The banner of national independence and national sovereignty has been thrown overboard. There is no doubt that it is you, the representatives of the communist and democratic parties, who will have to raise this banner and carry it forward, if you want to be patriots of your country, if you want to become the leading force of the nation. There is nobody else to raise it."

The Chinese Communist Party and the Workers' Party of Korea, true to Marxism-Leninism and proletarian internationalism, cherish these instructions of Comrade Stalin in the depths of their heart, and raise still higher the banner of the national independence and sovereignty, carrying it forward with a mightier step.

However long the war may be protracted and whatever hardships and sacrifice they may be subjected to, the Korean and Chinese people will carry it to a successful conclusion to safeguard freedom and glory of the fatherland. Their determination is as ever firm and thorough.

In the congratulatory message to us on the occasion of the Seventh Anniversary of the Korean Liberation by the Soviet Army, Comrade Mao Tse-tung said:

"...The Chinese people are forever and unswervingly with the Korean people, and will do the utmost to win complete victory over the U.S. imperialist aggressors."

At the truce talks at Kaesung, the Americans are displaying "skill" in fabrication, deceit and intimidation, etc.,

but it will only prove another act of folly and miscalculation, if they count on the successful conclusion of the talks by such means.

If the U.S. ruling circles continue to refuse our just proposals and attempt to torpedo the negotiations, it would be well for them to recall the words of Comrade Stalin, "the war in Korea will be ended only with the defeat of the armed interventionists."

TO STRENGTHEN THE PEOPLE'S ARMY

Speech Delivered at the High-ranking Officers' Conference

December 24, 1952

Comrades!

The liberation war of the Korean people against the U.S.-British armed interventionists and the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique has already lasted for three years. The Korean people, who have risen up for the just liberation war, have a firm confidence in victory. Under the condition of severe struggle they are successfully safeguarding the people's democracy they have won. Events of great, historic importance occurred last year: Our struggle for peace, freedom and independence scored a brilliant and tremendous victory.

For the first time since the Fatherland Liberation War against the U.S.-British armed interventionists, we have a grand military conference for the purpose of working out the measures for strengthening still more the militancy of the People's Army, the armed forces of the Korean people.

The U.S. imperialists still refuse to accept the reasonable truce terms which are in conformity with the interests of the Korean people as well as of the Americans. As a consequence, there is danger that the truce negotiations might be broken off for a long period; we are faced with a new stage of war.

What sort of war are we waging now?

1. THE NATURE AND CHARACTER OF THE KOREAN WAR

The characteristic feature of the present international situation is that the U.S.-British imperialists are pursuing desperate schemes to impose another world war upon mankind.

Various post-war policies of the American rulers have led along the path of bloody adventures.

Two and a half years ago the U.S. war incendiaries passed from the means of threats and browbeatings to the policy of direct aggression. In their policy, the Korean people are listed as the first victim.

The hired bourgeois ideologists do their utmost to screen from the public the real origin of war and its class character. They are intent on substantiating and justifying the inevitability of war.

Marxism-Leninism is the mighty ideological weapon that lays bare the reactionary nature of the modern bourgeois theory on war. It is only Marxism-Leninism that leads us to the correct path of bringing to light the motive of war, removing all the causes of war, and uprooting it.

War is, in its essence, the continuation of the politics of a certain class in the form of force.

"When the fundamental thesis of dialects is applied, war is the continuation of the politics by means of no other than war. This is the view-point of Marx and Engels. They regarded war as the continuation of the policy pursued by the great powers and various classes in the concerned period." (Lenin) In substantiating this thesis Comrade Stalin stressed as follows:

"The problem of war must not be divorced from that of politics; war is an expression of politics."

If we want to understand the essential feature of war and various causes of its outbreak, it is necessary to make clear the internal and foreign policy carried out by the ruling class on the eve of war, the policy of unleashing war.

It is above all important from the standpoint of Marxism to grasp clearly what the objective of war is, what conditions, historical and economic, cause war, and what class the prime mover of war is.

The study on the social classes and the policies of powers makes it possible to clarify the character of war and class substance, and to ascertain the political and economic interests of a certain class which give rise to war.

If the policy is imperialistic, it is inevitably attended by the imperialistic aggressive war; if it is for the cause of national liberation, if it upholds the interests of the people and stands for the struggle of the people against national oppression, it is a war for national liberation.

Lenin and Stalin taught us about two kinds of war; a just war and an unjust war; a war waged by the advanced class and one waged by the reactionary class, a war of liberation from the class and national oppression and a war for intensifying oppression.

The unjust, aggressive war waged by the reactionary, exploiting class impedes the progress of society. The reactionary, unjust war is caused by the imperialist powers for a redivision of the world, for the sales markets, sources of raw materials and spheres of investment; it is waged by the imperialist bourgeoisie against the revolutionary movement of the toiling masses, against the peoples of colonial and dependent countries struggling for their national liberation and independence.

On the contrary, the just war for liberation against the imperialist aggressors is progressive, because it weakens or destroys totally, in any shape or form, the reactionary

class and its organizations that stand in the way of people's advance, because it liberates the oppressed people from capitalist enslavement, and creates prerequisites for the independent development of states and nations.

The just war is in the interests of the onward movement of society. When we get to the tenets of Marxism-Leninism, we are all the more appreciative of the greatness of the Fatherland Liberation War waged by the Korean people, which is a graphic type of just war in modern times.

The Korean people are conducting the just war for the freedom and independence of the fatherland against the U.S.-British imperialists. It is for this reason that the Korean people receive the ardent sympathy from the foremost people of the globe.

The U.S. imperialists have long since coveted Korea. As far back as 1920 Lenin noted that the Americans desired to seize Korea, an attractive land.

The Americans are avaricious of the natural resources of Korea and its advantageous strategical position.

The military-strategical importance of the Korean Peninsula was long ago recognized by the Japanese invaders, as seen in the infamous "Tanaka's Report to the Throne":

"In order to dominate the world we must conquer Asia, and to conquer Asia, we must occupy China, and to seize China, we must place Korea under our heels."

The U.S. imperialists occupied South Korea in 1945, and began to carry out their traditional aggressive designs. The U.S. imperialists have eagerly desired to make use of the Korean Peninsula as an intermediary military base for transporting their forces from Japan to the Asian continent, by available port facilities or railways linked with those of China.

For the purpose of putting into effect their aggressive schemes, the American military authorities improved the

marine transportation facilities in South Korea, set up a goodly number of military airfields there, and assembled the armed forces near the 38th Parallel.

In preparing for aggression against North Korea from the first period of their occupation of South Korea, the Americans pushed forward the policy of founding the "National Defence Army" with the police force and terrorist groups as the leading core.

Towards the end of 1946 the U.S. military government in South Korea set up an armed organization with the departments of army, navy and air force. Afterwards the officers' schools were established for the training of cadets.

By 1950 the U.S. imperialists completed their preparations for converting South Korea into the base of aggression, the military-strategical base against the Far East, and unleashed in June of the same year the aggressive war by armed invasion against our fatherland.

Their chief aim was to conquer the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, to occupy North Korea, and to advance toward the frontiers of the Soviet Union and China.

Their attempt to reduce our fatherland to their colony and convert our country into the spring-board for launching a war against China and the Soviet Union, has met with utter failure. The sanguinary invasion of the U.S. aggressors roused furious hatred of our whole nation against the occupationists. For three years, the Korean people, who have risen up for the freedom and independence of their fatherland, have stubbornly been waging the just Fatherland Liberation War against the armed aggressors, laying foundations for victory.

II. THE CHARACTER AND NATURE OF THE PEOPLE'S ARMY

As a result of the Japanese imperialists being exterminated and Japanese occupationists in Korea wiped

out by the Soviet forces, our people took the reins of the political power in their hands for the first time in our history. Korea was proclaimed the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

The working people, liberated from the long duration of the Japanese oppression, have developed the positive struggle to establish the people's power.

The Workers' Party of Korea — the unique, basic, organized strength in the struggle of the Korean people — have been leading the broad masses on to the unification of the fatherland as a democratic state.

The democratic reforms in our country served to lay the material foundation for the consolidation of the people's democracy and for the development of national culture, science and arts.

The democratic reforms were a deep inspiration to the masses of people living in the southern half, engendering a situation which threatens the Syngman Rhee regime, the regime of hunger and enslavement.

The working people in South Korea do not want to live again in such condition as in the past; they demand the unification of the fatherland and the establishment of a people's democracy.

It must be mentioned that, as for the character of our struggle, it is a just struggle. We should be cognizant of the fact that the armed struggle waged by the Korean people, who are upholding freedom and independence of the fatherland against the U.S. armed interventionists, is simultaneously a struggle for security and peace in the world. Our struggle has become the banner of the national liberation struggle of the peoples in the colonial and dependent countries, in view of the fact that the U.S. imperialists are the props and inspirers of the international reactionaries — the principal incendiaries scheming to kindle the flame of another war, and hangmen of the struggle of

the oppressed people struggling for freedom and national independence.

The existence of the aggressive forces against our fatherland and our people necessitated that our Government and the Workers' Party found our own army, that is, the People's Army, in order to build, safeguard and consolidate our state — the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

In February, 1948, our People's Army was organized on the basis of the principles and rich experiences of the Soviet armed forces.

Lenin said: "without a new army with advanced ideas, a new discipline, a new military organization, especially in the difficult conditions of civil war, the new social class would cease to be a ruling class and can not consolidate its position."

The teachings of Lenin served as the basis of the work done by the Workers' Party and the Government of the Republic for founding the People's Army.

As soon as the war was unleashed by the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique on June 25, 1950, the U.S. predatory imperialists entered upon the path of armed intervention. Thus our young People's Army was confronted with the complex tasks of safeguarding the democratic results achieved by our people and upholding freedom and independence of the fatherland in the midst of war conflagration.

Immediately after the sudden invasion of the Syngman Rhee army into the area north of 38th Parallel, it suffered a devastating blow from the People's Army. From this fact it was revealed that the Syngman Rhee puppet system is rotten to the core, the army of South Korea is lacking in fighting efficiency, and accordingly the aggressive policy of the U.S. imperialists is doomed to failure.

Our People's Army liberated in a brief space of time the South Koreans from the colonial enslavement, took

away from the U.S. imperialists, and turned back to the South Koreans, a free and independent life, the gift of the Soviet armed forces who had driven out the Japanese occupationists in 1945.

In the face of the dreadful threat of enslavement by the United States, the Korean people rallied more closely around the Party and, at the critical moment when the fate of our country and people was at stake, the moral unity became stronger than ever before. This moral unity, permeated with common hatred against the enemy and with a lofty consciousness of the justice of the liberation war, is the source of inspiration to the warriors at the front, to the working people in the rear, and to the partisans in the area occupied by the enemy.

Under the leadership of the Workers' Party our People's Army has grown to be a steeled army that has learned military art in the course of war. Making proper use of the experiences of the Soviet Union in the great Patriotic War, the Workers' Party inspired the rank and file with ever increasing valour and alacrity, and steeled them strongly enough to win over the enemy at all events.

The Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers have come to be a formidable strength sufficient to shatter the aggressive forces of the enemy. The struggle for a just cause, the struggle for the freedom and independence of the fatherland, is the source of heroism displayed by the men and officers of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers.

The lofty consciousness of the just war for the freedom and independence of the fatherland has made the young Korean People's Army courageous and staunch; their self-sacrificing, heroic struggle resulted in the severe blow to the U.S. aggressors.

The young Korean People's Army is an invincible army of a new type, ready to lay down their lives for safeguard-

ing the freedom and independence of the fatherland and the people's democracy set up in our country.

Wherein lies the strength of the People's Army, an army of a new type? And what is its characteristic feature?

Firstly, the People's Army, as is the case with the armed forces of the Soviet Union, China and the People's Democracies, is fundamentally different from the army of the capitalist countries, which serves as a tool of the exploiters for suppressing the working people.

Take the American army as an example. The American army is, as was pointed out by Lenin, "a tool of the reaction, a servitor of capital in the campaign against labour, and a hangman of the people's freedom." The U.S. imperialists have long since played the role of the international gendarme on the strength of their forces, representing "the most shameful oppression and strangulation of the weak nations."

The American monopolists have been thirsting for the enslavement of the people by way of extensive use of their false propaganda playing with the word of peace, by way of paralyzing the vigilance of the people. As was indicated by Lenin, they are trying hard to "translate into life the policy of slaughter under the pretext of aid, and tighten the lasso of hunger around the neck of the people who refuse to submit to them."

The imperialists of the United States of America, Great Britain, France and other countries would rely first of all on the direct method of bloody oppression of other peoples, and carry it out with the help of their armed forces.

Diametrically contrary to the imperialist armed forces, the People's Army is an army of the liberated workers, peasants and the whole people of our Democratic People's Republic. Whereas the bourgeois army is the forces alien

and hostile to the people, our army is truly loyal to the people.

Our people and army are united as a single body like one family, with the common interests and objectives, with the common task of safeguarding the freedom of the fatherland.

Our army is different from that of the capitalist countries not only in point of championing the people's interests but also in its composition.

Under the condition of the political power belonging to the people, our army is replenished by the people themselves; within the army the best elements from the working class, peasantry or labouring people are promoted to the commanding posts. Our army is truly of people's character. Our army holds it sacred to maintain, and develop to a greater extent, the outstanding revolutionary tradition of our people.

In the just sacred war against the forces of the U.S. imperialists and their accomplices, the People's Army proudly holds high the banner of national independence and sovereignty of the freedom-loving people of Korea.

Secondly, contrary to the capitalist army that is educated in the spirit of narrow democracy and brutal man-hatred and degraded into an army in the service of colonial oppression of other people, our army is inculcated with friendship for the peace-loving people throughout the world. In the severe struggle for safeguarding the freedom and independence of the fatherland against the U.S. imperialists and their accomplices, the sworn enemy of the whole of progressive mankind, our People's Army is advancing with mighty steps, raising ever higher the banner of international friendship among the nations.

The Korean people are not alone in the just war for the safeguarding of the freedom and independence of the fatherland.

True to their long-standing fraternity and friendship, the Korean and Chinese people are hand in hand waging the sacred struggle against the common enemy, the U.S. armed interventionists.

The Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers units, tied closely with internationalist friendship, are shoulder to shoulder conducting for more than two years the struggle for the independence and freedom of the fatherland against the U.S. imperialists, the enemy of the progressive mankind the world over.

At the 19th Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, Comrade Malenkov said that the Korean people, who, in close cooperation with the valiant Chinese People's Volunteers, were heroically safeguarding the freedom and independence of the fatherland and dealing a severe blow to the trouble-makers of peace, were further stirring up the ardent sympathy on the part of the entire democratic, peace-loving humanity.

Thirdly, the People's Army is the "shock brigade" in the prolonged struggle for the independence of the people, in the world revolution movement and in the labour movement, and is constantly assimilating the rich combat experiences of the Soviet Army which is the champion of world peace.

The entire military personnel of the People's Army is educated through the works of J. V. Stalin, the great leader of the progressive mankind of the whole world, the great military strategist.

The brilliant works of Stalin published in the period prior to the war, during the Patriotic War, and after the War, inspire us with infinite confidence in the strength of the people and in final victory; the entire men and officers of our army are armed with his teachings, the source of strength in the heroic struggle against the interventionists. The ideas of Marxism-Leninism penetrate deeply into the hearts of the entire military personnel, and consequently

their unity, strength and organized capability are gaining in momentum.

Engels said:

"You may recall what wonders were performed with the enthusiasm of the revolutionary forces struggling from 1792 to 1799 only for things imaginary, for a Utopian fatherland! You will not fail to understand how strong become the forces struggling not for things imaginary but the actual practice."

The warriors of our People's Army are fighting not for fancy but for the real requirement — the unification and independence of the fatherland. Herein lies a source of immeasurable courage and heroism of our men and officers.

In the Korean war the adventurers of U.S. imperialism have sunk into despair in the face of the indomitable will of the entire men and officers of the Korean People's Army to defeat the aggressors and the lofty aspiration to safeguard the freedom and independence of the fatherland.

The U.S. army, an anti-popular army, does not, and can not, enjoy the love of people. The history of the U.S. army is fraught with crimes and outrages. Up to the beginning of the 20th century the U.S. army had taken part 114 times in savage, predatory wars.

The extermination of the native Indians by the Americans occupies the first, the most shameful, page in the bloody history of the U.S. army. The horrible massacres of the people in Hawaii, Mexico, the Philippines, Cuba, Argentina, China and other many countries, tell us the sordid history of the U.S. army.

From the first period of its formation, the U.S. army served as a tool with which to suppress the progressive, democratic movements, and the U.S. imperialists, using this tool to the best advantage, carried out their aggressive policy of raking in the maximum profits. It is not fortuitous, therefore, that the war-lords have grown to be the

most active political strength, and that almost all leading positions are occupied by such political figures and diplomats as directing all the policies of the United States towards the aggressive militarism.

Comrades, the whole of the Korean people are well aware of the vicious atrocities perpetrated by the U.S. army in Korea. By the most vicious, savage, dark mediaeval means are the U.S. armed invaders conducting the war in Korea.

They continue to reduce our peaceable towns and villages to ashes, to burn the fields with napalm bombs, and massacre the peaceful population, irrespective of sex or age.

They are employing bacteriological and chemical weapons both at the front and in the rear, and committing the sanguinary massacre of war prisoners of our side.

The U.S. army calculated that by these means they could subjugate or scare the peoples of Korea, Asia and other countries, and could thwart totally the will to fight for freedom and independence.

The U.S. imperialists, however, could not isolate our people and Asian people, but evoked more hatred and indignation of the peoples throughout the world.

All the results gained by our people struggling for the just cause of safeguarding the freedom and independence of the fatherland, are closely connected with the activities of the Workers' Party and the positive support of the People's Democracies.

The Workers' Party mobilizes the people to strengthen the people's democratic system, and leads them along the path of struggling for the unification of the fatherland.

The Workers' Party founded the People's Army, equipped it with arms, and organized its political, military education.

The People's Army has all that is needed to win victory over the U.S. imperialists and the traitorous Syng-

man Rhee clique in the struggle for the independence and unification of the fatherland.

Mention must above all be made of the correct policy of the Workers' Party and the Government of the Republic in full accordance with the interests of the people, the policy of leading day-to-day work for the strengthening of the People's Army.

The struggle of the People's Army is no other than the struggle for happiness and freedom of their parents, brothers and sisters, and sons and daughters, the struggle for the independence and freedom of the fatherland.

Next we must make it clear that the People's Army is thoroughly loyal to the people, and consequently is loved, supported and trusted as an army that maintains flesh-and-blood links with the people.

The people in the rear have been bending their energy to the interests of the front and the work of ensuring the victory in the war.

Thirdly, the Korean people are led by the mighty Workers' Party, the guiding force in the rear and on the front, which is penetrated with solidarity and iron-discipline, and full of revolutionary spirits.

The Workers' Party is marching onward at the head of the whole patriotic, democratic forces in our country.

The might and indestructibility of the Workers' Party constitute a cardinal factor of securing our achievements and further victory.

Fourthly, the People's Army has large numbers of commanders who have been trained and tested in the course of war and learned the art of efficient leadership capable of ensuring victory in battles. Within the army political organs and Party organizations have been set up. These organs and organizations accumulated plenty of experiences in the successful fulfilment of political training. They have done a great deal in lifting the educational level of military personnel, in fulfilling efficiently combat

duties, in tightening the military discipline and displaying a high degree of heroism within the ranks of army units.

Moreover, the People's Army is armed with the most up-to-date technical equipment.

Finally, in the heroic struggle against the U.S. aggressors, the People's Army is receiving the moral support and aid from the peoples of the great Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China and the People's Democracies, and enjoys the sympathy of the peace-loving peoples throughout the whole world.

III. THE GROWTH AND POSITION OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY DURING THE FATHERLAND LIBERATION WAR

In the struggle for safeguarding the independence and democratic freedom of our country and the rights of the toiling masses, the organizations and functions of the Korean People's Army are based on the Soviet military science and art, the foremost in the world, which were tested in the course of the Great Patriotic War. Our army applied them creatively to military situation and attained effective results in the whole course of the Fatherland Liberation War.

The great Stalin taught us that the outcome of war is decided not by such a fortuitous element as surprise, but by permanently operating factors: Stability of the rear, morale of the army, quantity and quality of divisions, equipment of the army and organizing ability of the commanding personnel of the army.

The stability of the rear — a basis of the military might and fighting efficiency of the armed forces — holds the foremost place among the permanently operating factors in deciding the outcome of the war.

Stalin said:

"No army in the world can win the war without the stability of the rear. The rear supplies the front not only

with various material requirements but also with manpower — the fighters with healthy idea. The unstable rear, especially with hostile surroundings, turns the army, however excellently trained and solidly united, into an unsound, rotten one."

The stability of the rear, one of the permanently operating factors by which the outcome of the war will be decided, exerts a powerful influence on the other permanently operating factors.

In the present time the imperialist countries, faced with constant crisis under the weight of moribund social, political system, cannot have the stable rear in an unjust war against Socialist and people's democratic countries.

Our country has gained the superiority of a stable rear. This is not by accident, nor spontaneously. We cannot attribute the firmness of the rear solely to our inner sources, nor only to the activities of the Workers' Party. As long as we maintain friendly relations with the Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China and other People's Democracies, and go on side by side with them, we shall win victory for certain. Without such a friendship, we can hardly win victory, and Korea might possibly be reduced to the colony of the U.S. imperialists.

During the war the rear of our country has gained considerably in strength. We have maintained the strength of our army with the fighters of noble consciousness, and expanded the production of arms and equipment, thereby enhancing the capability of striking a crushing blow at the enemy.

The moral character of the People's Army, which has been ever increasingly raised in the course of the three years of severe war, is inseparably linked with the sweeping growth of the political consciousness of the working people that is an underlying factor of our army's strength. With the upsurge of consciousness of the army and the masses the entire men and officers have come to realize

more clearly the politico-social character of the war, and the true objective of war.

The strain of battles, difficult combat duties, and protraction of war put the men and officers of the People's Army to a great measure of moral test.

That each combatant is cognizant of the just character of war, that he understands the objective of war, and that he comprehends the vital connection of the people's interests with the objective of war — these are of huge importance for improvement of the moral character of the People's Army.

The political and moral preparedness of the army is of special significance for the war. The experience of victorious war shows that the political work of the Party played a tremendous role in ensuring victory. The main substance of the political work, therefore, induces every combatant to understand deeply his duty, to understand the fact that the results of battle depend upon the role played by him, upon the heroic and self-sacrificing fighting true to his assignment.

To raise the level of educational work for the military and political cadres, to develop extensively the political work of the Party within the army, to set examples of self-sacrifice by each member of the Party — these are the sources of indefatigable stubbornness and militant efficiency of the People's Army. In improving the political and moral character of the People's Army, it is of tremendous significance to evoke among the soldiers fiery hostility and hatred toward the U.S.-British imperialist aggressors who set their blood-stained foot on our soil in an attempt to deprive us of the honour and freedom of our country. The noble morality of our army depends to a great extent on the political education of the Party in the army, and, in this respect, the Workers' Party, the Party organizations within the army in particular, should play the leading role. The moral character of our army derives its great

source from the struggle waged by the World Peace Council. The Congress of the Peoples of Peace held quite recently in Vienna implies a grave warning to the aggressors.

All the above-mentioned factors help to improve the moral character of our army, and consequently to fulfil the complex task of defeating the imperialist aggressors.

Quantity and quality of divisions, one of the permanently operating factors for the victory of war, constitute a basis for the strengthening of the armed forces. The superiority of our strength necessary to win victory is undeniable. The army is always victorious, provided the superiority of quantity and quality of the army is ensured. The division consisting of various arms of the service is a basic unit from the tactical point of view. Therefore the division is a component part of a combined unit carrying out the tactical tasks for itself. The quality of the division depends upon scientific organization of the army, appropriate fighting efficiency, construction and quality of arms, and a high level of combat training of each man and officer. It can, therefore, be said that the quantity and quality of each division is a yard-stick measuring quantity and quality of the whole armed forces.

The People's Army has increased threefold in number in the course of the Fatherland Liberation War. In 1952 the firing power of each division increased 160% as against 1951. By this fact we can judge how strong the People's Army has grown. If we take as 100 per cent the figure of bullets and shells fired in one minute by each division, it increased 140 per cent in 1952. These qualitative change is caused by the increase of up-to-date combat means, i.e., artillery, mortars, machine guns, automatic rifles, etc.

The armed forces is one of the decisive prerequisites for winning victory in the armed struggle, for the possible development of military art in the concrete. The essential change in the military art is brought about with the change

of politico-social conditions and appearance of new technical equipment used for armed struggle. Military art is, through the medium of military technique, dependent upon the economic production.

Our army is ever-growing in quantity and quality, armed with a new military technique. In the period from 1951 to 1952, automatic rifles (tommiy-guns) increased 144%, machine guns, 124%, artillery, 128%, mortars, 140%, anti-aircraft guns, 218%, tanks and self-propelled guns, 182%, automatic rifles of the infantrymen, 141%. These weapons are, in the main, made in the factories at home.

Our various arms of the service have weapons and equipment sufficient to conduct a protracted war. We must be grateful to the working class for supplying our army with munitions of war. The mechanization of the army has considerably been improved. If we take 100 as the percentage of horse-power per soldier in 1951, it has increased to 300% in 1952.

In the army an important role is played by the commanders. The quality of commanders is the major factor which has a decisive influence upon the quality of the whole armed forces. That is why the Party is paying great attention to the problem of training the military commanders. The organizing skill of commanders will not come of itself. It can be acquired only by hard battle and strained labour. It is a major factor of attaining victory.

Our commanders should make effective use of manpower, military technique, and munition equipment supplied by our country in order to ensure victory over the enemy on the battle-fields.

The organizing, combat skill and efficiency of commanders are attained on the battle-fields, in the military academies or other educational institutions. During the war our commanders have considerably grown in quantity and quality.

Our army is formed of companatively excellent commanders, and has plenty of reserve commanders for constant replenishment. In 1952, 45 per cent of the commanders were remoulded in the military refresher schools or other educational institutions. Now the commanders are armed with theoretical knowledge and combat experiences, proving capable of splendidly organizing and conducting battles.

The staff officers have learned to lead skilfully the army, and come to be real assistants of the commanders in the combat activities.

Our various arms of the service have their stable, organized, and still more consolidated rear. The possibility has been created of meeting in time the requirements of the army.

IV. OUR SHORTCOMINGS AND IMMEDIATE TASKS

In his address Comrade Kim Il Sung referred to many successes in the work of enhancing the fighting efficiency of the People's Army units, of strengthening the political, moral quality, and of reinforcing the military discipline and order within each detachment or the combined unit. Nevertheless, we have, he pointed out, not a few shortcomings. For the purpose of eradicating speedily the shortcomings and still more strengthening the People's Army, he set the following tasks.

Our immediate tasks for the year 1953 are to be defined by the objective of our sacred Fatherland Liberation War against the U.S. imperialist aggressors and the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique. The interests of the freedom-loving Korean people will not allow the U.S. imperialists to hoodwink us or lull our vigilance by their hypocritical, false policy which has b en carried out on the rostrum of the United Nations, or in the truce talks at Kaesung. And it is required that we should make intensive preparations for the protracted war, for possible large scale battles.

For this purpose the following measures must be taken:

1. The men and officers must be inculcated with the just cause of our work, and be kept in readiness for a protracted war. We must carry on the ideological work so that all the combatants will be prepared to turn the scale of the Korean war in our favour not only by repulsing the enemy but also by striking a fatal blow at them, in case the enemy venture to launch desperate offensive or landing operations. The educational and political work of the Party must be centered on reinforcing the military discipline and one-man command system; on improving the military discipline and order within each unit; on arousing the furious hatred toward the U.S. armed interventionists and the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique; on the strict maintenance of military secrets; on the struggle against idle talk, on the good care of, and inculcation of love for, war material. Without discipline and organizational capability, victory cannot be expected.

2. The organizational and tactical use of various arms of the service, and their co-ordination in waging battle must be improved.

We must staunchly and stubbornly defend the front on land and sea. We must halt the advance of the enemy, and bar the way of landing of the enemy. In defensive battles we must sharply raise efficiency of our units, do the utmost to wear out the enemy, and destroy or exterminate more and more of manpower and war material of the enemy.

We must lift still higher the level of marksmanship of anti-aircraft units.

3. The operational and tactical training of the commanders and staff officers must be improved at a rapid pace. The working level of the latter must be elevated so as to be a model of commanding apparatus and a reliable assistant of the commanders.

Various forms of reconnaissance must be strengthened. We must keep in mind that we cannot strike a telling blow at the enemy without reconnoitring. We must persistently and stubbornly prepare to deliver blows to the enemy.

4. In organizing an effective operational training of the various arms of the service, we must instruct them in what is needed in the war or battle. A great deal must be done toward learning tactics and target practice. All kinds of practical training must be carried on in the fields or woods, under the conditions similar to the actual battle. More than 40 per cent of training is to be devoted to night operations. The units must be trained so that they can overcome with quicker movements natural obstacles or barricades erected by the enemy, and make forced marches by day or night.

We must become experts in handling the weapons and equipment, and tend them with care.

5. The rear service of the army must be raised to the level demanded by the modern warfare. It must be kept in mind that the outcome of combat operations depends upon the timely supply of ammunition and provisions to the front.

Our state is, you must remembre, not a "milch cow." You must conduct a resolute struggle against waste, loss and filch.

The medical service for the soldiers must be improved, and veterinary work be put on the right track.

I am firmly convinced that our commanders will be able to cope with these tasks.

Our people cherish great expectation for the success of our army and are convinced of its victory.

NEW YEAR'S GREETINGS TO THE ENTIRE MEN AND OFFICERS OF THE PEOPLE'S ARMY

January 1, 1953

Dear comrades, entire men, noncommissioned officers, officers and generals of the People's Army!

On the occasion of celebrating the New Year of 1953, the year of new victories and struggle, I, in the name of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, the Workers' Party of Korea, and in my own name, extend heartfelt congratulations to you who have been heroically fighting for the independence and freedom of the fatherland. In the past year the Korean People's Army, under closely coordinated operations with the Chinese People's Volunteers, successfully repulsed the repeated attacks of the enemy on all fronts, inflicted enormous losses to enemy's manpower and military equipment and achieved brilliant victories.

The U.S. imperialist aggressors, though they have already been dealt shameful defeats on the Korean front by the successive heavy blows of the valiant Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, have not given up their aggressive designs and are contemplating an adventurous expansion of the war, wrecking the armistice parley.

Under the circumstances in which the enemy is contemplating crafty military attempts, the entire men and officers of the People's Army must further enhance the untiring and unrelaxing combatant tension and alertness, and continue to strengthen the fighting efficiency of the units and military discipline.

The entire men and officers of the People's Army must staunchly defend the lines we are holding on the front, activate the military operations and continuously perfect all the combat preparations to deliver the enemy a decisive blow and defeat whenever and wherever he may venture an attack.

I am firmly convinced that in the new year of 1953 the entire men and officers of the People's Army will further strengthen the combatant friendship and unity with the Chinese People's Volunteers, continue to display the examples of lofty patriotism, heroism, valour and staunchness and thus crush and shatter every military adventure of the enemy and achieve new victories and successes.

Long live the heroic Korean People's Army!

Long live our glorious fatherland!

Annihilate the U.S. imperialist aggressors and their henchmen, the Syngman Rhee clique!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the
Korean People's Army

NEW YEAR'S GREETINGS TO THE CHINESE PEOPLE'S VOLUNTEERS

January 1, 1953

Dear comrades, entire men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers!

On the occasion of the New Year of 1953, I, on behalf of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, the Workers' Party of Korea, the Supreme Headquarters of the Korean People's Army, and in my own name, extend hearty congratulations and express warm gratitude to you who have been heroically fighting the U.S. imperialist aggressors.

In the past year the Chinese People's Volunteers and the Korean People's Army, in close cooperation, inflicted heavy defeat upon the enemy and achieved great victories in the just struggle for annihilating the U.S. imperialist aggressors — the common enemy of the Korean and Chinese peoples — and their lackeys.

The U.S. imperialist armed aggressors, though they have already suffered enormous losses and defeat on the Korean front, have not given up their aggressive design and are continuing the adventure of plotting the expansion of the war.

I am convinced that the Chinese People's Volunteers and the Korean People's Army, which have acquired precious fighting experiences and up-to-date technique in the course of the war, will constantly solidify the mutual cooperation and unity in operations and further strengthen the preparations to deliver a decisive blow to any military attempt of the enemy.

I wish you, men and officers of the fraternal Chinese People's Volunteers, greater victories in the coming new year, thoroughly shattering all the adventurous attempts of the enemy on all fronts.

Long live the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers!

Long live the internationalist friendship and combatant solidarity between the Korean and Chinese peoples!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

GREETINGS TO THE ENTIRE COMMANDERS AND COMBATANTS OF THE 86TH GUARDS REGIMENT

I extend warm congratulations and gratitude to the 86th Regiment upon its receiving the title of Guards from the Presidium of the Supreme People's Assembly, Democratic People's Republic of Korea, for the brilliant fighting exploits in which the 86th Regiment inflicted enormous losses to the manpower and combat equipment of the enemy by displaying unparalleled heroic valour and patriotic devotion in the just Fatherland Liberation War against the U.S. imperialist armed aggressors for the unification and independence of the fatherland.

I wish you greater victories and successes in the future in the struggle for destroying and annihilating the enemy.

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

February 7, 1953

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO. 73

Pyongyang, February 8, 1953

Comrades, men, noncommissioned officers, sergeant majors, officers and generals of our valiant Korean People's Army!

Today the entire Korean people and the men and officers of the Korean People's Army are greeting the Fifth Anniversary of the founding of the glorious Korean People's Army amidst the stern fighting circumstances of the just Fatherland Liberation War against the U.S. imperialist invaders and their henchmen, Syngman Rhee clique.

From the first day of its existence the Korean People's Army, the true armed forces of the Korean people, has been carrying out with credit its sacred mission of defending the freedom, independence and people's democratic system of the fatherland from the encroachment of the enemy.

In the just Fatherland Liberation War the Korean People's Army has displayed heroism, valour and patriotic devotion unprecedented in our history and demonstrated invincible fighting might.

Since its founding the Korean People's Army, under the leadership of the Workers' Party of Korea and the Government of our Republic, has been solidly armed with the lofty patriotism of devotedly serving the fatherland and people and with the spirit of internationalism.

Drawing on advanced Soviet military science and the priceless fighting experiences of the heroic Soviet Army,

the Korean People's Army has made a striking development both quantitatively and qualitatively in the course of the Fatherland Liberation War and has grown and been strengthened into a regular, modern army equipped with up-to-date weapons and technique.

On par with the infantry units of our People's Army, such units of technical arms as artillery, air and tank units are growing rapidly. Our People's Army has been further tempered and acquired rich combat experiences amid the stern fighting circumstances. Our combatants have become capable of defeating the enemy by skilfully handling their weapons and acquired such skill and military technique that they can satisfactorily carry out under any circumstances various battles required by modern warfare.

Our commanders have become masters of the art of military commanding and been tempered into able military cadres who know how to command and lead the units and how to organize and carry out combined operations between units of different arms of the service.

The decree of the Presidium of the Supreme People's Assembly, Democratic People's Republic of Korea, on awarding the titles of military ranks to the officers and generals constitutes a proof of the strengthening of the might of the People's Army and the growth of our officers and generals in their skill as organizers and in their commanding capacity.

Under the leadership of the Workers' Party of Korea our rear has been strengthened as an impregnable fortress, the front and the rear merged into a single fighting camp, the war-time livelihood of the people stabilized and a nation-wide work of aiding the People's Army and the families of the army personnel is being unfolded. Under the arduous conditions of the war our people in the rear are successfully ensuring all the rear supplies for the victory on the front by displaying miraculous labour exploits and patriotic enthusiasm.

The U.S. imperialist aggressors, though they have already suffered enormous political and military defeats by the powerful blows of the heroic Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, have not yet given up their aggressive design and, wrecking the armistice negotiations, are contemplating a new military adventure for the expansion of the war in Korea and the Far East. However, all the adventurous attempts of the U.S. armed invaders are doomed to shameful failure.

We have every ground for winning victory without fail, ultimately destroying the enemy. We have the powerful People's Army educated in loyalty and devotion to their fatherland and people.

The entire Korean people love the People's Army, their armed forces, and spare nothing for its strengthening and development.

The Workers' Party of Korea, the leading and guiding force of the Korean people, is carrying out on the front and in the rear an enormous work as organizer for the victory of the Fatherland Liberation War.

The valiant Chinese People's Volunteers, in the spirit of a new type of internationalist aid, are aiding our just struggle with their blood under the banner of resist U.S. aggression and aid Korea.

The great Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China, the People's Democracies and the peace-loving peoples all over the world are rendering us sincere aid and encouragement both materially and morally.

Our force is uncomparably stronger than that of the enemy. On the occasion of the Fifth Anniversary of the founding of the Korean People's Army, extending congratulations to you,

I hereby order:

1. That the men and officers of the People's Army fortify the land and coast defence as an iron wall, further

activate military operations, wear down the enemy and be always prepared for a decisive battle with the enemy.

2. That the men and officers of the People's Army further strengthen the military discipline and organization, execute correctly the requirements of military regulations and the orders of superiors in due time and further enhance the revolutionary vigilance against every movement of the crafty, cunning enemy; treasure their weapons and combat equipment and master their mechanism, and make the fullest use of our splendid military technique.

3. That the entire men and officers, if the enemy attempts a new military adventure, surrender not even one inch of the precious soil of the fatherland to the enemy, deliver him a mortal blow without losing time, make his fate that of the setting sun and bring about a great turn of the tide of the war toward our ultimate victory.

4. That the commanders of various levels constantly perfect the art of leading troops, make closer the co-ordinated operations among different arms of service and with the Chinese People's Volunteer units and further strengthen the work of staffs of various levels and of supply organs.

5. That the entire officers and political instructors solidly arm the men and officers of the Korean People's Army with the loyalty of devotedly serving the Workers' Party of Korea, the fatherland and people, with hatred of the enemy and with the lofty spirit of internationalism and further prepare them ideologically for the protracted war.

6. That the men and women partisans, with firm conviction of victory in their mind, bring up and reinforce their ranks constantly, organize various battles suitable to the circumstances, hit the enemy and actively organize and mobilize the broad masses of the people in the area under enemy occupation for the struggle for liberation.

That, to celebrate with grandeur the Fifth Anniversary of the founding of the Korean People's Army, today, February 8, twenty artillery salvoes from 240 guns be fired in Pyongyang, Nampo, Wonsan and Hamheung in salute to the valiant soldiers of our People's Army and the fighters of the Chinese People's Volunteers.

Long live the heroic Korean People's Army!

Long live the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers!

Everlasting glory to the men and officers of the People's Army and the commanders and fighters of the Chinese People's Volunteers and our patriotic martyrs who have fallen in the great Liberation War for the independence, freedom and honour of our fatherland!

Long live the international friendship and solidarity among the peoples of the People's Democracies and world peace-loving peoples headed by the great Soviet people!

Long live the Workers' Party of Korea, the organizer and inspirer of the victory of the Korean people!

Long live our glorious fatherland — the Democratic People's Republic of Korea!

Annihilate the U.S. imperialist armed invaders and Syngman Rhee clique!

KIM IL SUNG
Supreme Commander of the Korean People's Army

STATEMENT ON THE EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS OF WAR

March 31, 1953

On March 30, 1953, Mr. Chou En-lai, Premier of the State Council and Minister of Foreign Affairs of the People's Republic of China, made a statement on the question of exchange of sick and wounded prisoners of war, and also on the settlement of the whole question of the prisoners of war and the achievement, as a result, of agreement on the cessation of the war in Korea.

In this connection, the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea desires to state the following.

The afore-mentioned statement of the Government of the People's Republic of China was drawn up on the basis of views held in common by the Governments of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and the People's Republic of China. The Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea is in full accord both with the assessment of the political situation contained in the statement and with the specific conclusions and proposals set forth in it. The Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea not only supports the statement of the Government of the People's Republic of China, but also considers it just and designed to end the war in Korea. In the course of the negotiations between the two sides in Kaesung and Panmunjom, the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea adhered unswervingly to its policy of preserving and promoting peace, and made every effort to achieve as speedily as possible agreement on the cessation of the war.

Desirous of avoiding further bloodshed, the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea is prepared to take measures to achieve agreement on the cessation of the war in Korea in accordance with the proposals contained in the afore-mentioned statement of Mr. Chou En-lai, which constitute a new step towards a just settlement not only of the question of exchange of sick and wounded war prisoners, but also of the entire prisoner-of-war problem, which has hitherto been the only obstacle to agreement on the cessation of war. These proposals guarantee the repatriation of all prisoners of war who insist upon repatriation, and also a just settlement of the question of repatriation of the remaining war prisoners, who are to be handed over to a neutral state.

Firmly adhering to its policy of settling the Korean question by peaceful means, the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea is confident that the acceptance of these proposals will ensure the settlement of the question of the prisoners of war and, hence, of the question of the immediate cessation of the war in Korea, which accords with the desire of the peace-loving peoples of all countries.

We consider that, if the United Nations Command sincerely desires peace, it will certainly accept our just proposals.

Marshal **KIM IL SUNG**
Premier of the Cabinet of the D.P.R.K.

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO. 269

Pyongyang, May 1, 1953

Men, noncommissioned officers, commanders and political instructors of the Korean People's Army!

Men and women partisans!

Fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters throughout the country!

On the occasion of May Day, the international jubilee of reviewing and demonstrating the militant unity and might of the working people the world over, I congratulate you on behalf of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea and the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

We greet this year's May Day amidst the circumstances in which we have been victorious in the Fatherland Liberation War for the unification, independence and freedom of the fatherland that has been going on for three years now, and under the conditions in which the internationalist friendship and solidarity of the working people all over the world are being further consolidated.

The heroic Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, through closely co-ordinated operation and with the support of the powerful rear, are successfully carrying on an active position warfare, delivering heavy losses to the U.S. and British armed aggressors.

The internationalist support and encouragement of the peoples of the great Soviet Union, the People's Republic

of China and the People's Democracies as well as of the world peace-loving peoples towards the Korean people are growing day after day.

While the camp of peace, democracy and Socialism headed by the Soviet Union is being continuously consolidated, the imperialist forces of reaction with the U.S. imperialists as their ringleader are, on the contrary, ever more weakening.

Men, noncommissioned officers, commanders and political instructors of the Korean People's Army!

Men and women partisans!

Fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

On the occasion of May Day, the international holiday of the working people the world over, we must further strengthen the international friendship and solidarity with the working people all over the world and must stiffen our conviction that only under this banner can our ultimate victory be won.

The imperialist camp of reaction, which is running amuck for depriving the peoples of peace, freedom and rights and for provoking a new world war, fears this internationalist friendship and unity of the working people of the world more than anything else and is making every frantic attempt to destroy them.

Apart from the banner of the Leninist-Stalinist internationalism national independence and freedom can not be defended from the imperialist aggression and without the Leninist-Stalinist internationalism there can be no true patriotism.

Therefore we must be faithful more than ever to the internationalist solidarity, shattering all and every crafty and cunning manoeuvre of the enemy.

Rallying closely around the Workers' Party of Korea and holding aloft the banner of the Leninist-Stalinist internationalism, the entire Korean people as well as men

and officers of the People's Army must further strengthen the fraternal friendship and solidarity with the peoples of the People's Republic of China and the People's Democracies headed by the great Soviet Union and with the world peace-loving peoples, and must strive with might and main for further reinforcing our front and rear.

The Korean People's Army must make closer the militant unity and co-operation with the fraternal Chinese People's Volunteers, further enhance revolutionary vigilance against the enemy and constantly strengthen the fighting efficiency and skill, continuously fortify the defence positions, display more activeness in the defensive warfare and thereby be always prepared to shatter and smash any provocative acts of the enemy.

Long live the heroic Korean People's Army!

Long live the heroic Chinese People's Volunteers!

Long live courageous men and women partisans!

Eternal glory to the men and officers of the People's Army, fighters and commanders of the Chinese People's Volunteers and men and women partisans who fell in the sacred war for the unification, independence, freedom and honour of our fatherland!

Long live our glorious fatherland — the Democratic People's Republic of Korea!

Long live the Workers' Party of Korea, the leading and guiding force of the Korean people!

Long live the everlasting internationalist friendship and solidarity between the Korean people and the peoples of the great Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China and the People's Democracies!

Curses and death to the U.S. imperialist aggressors!

Marshal **KIM IL SUNG**
Supreme Commander of the
Korean People's Army

ORDER OF THE DAY OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE'S ARMY NO. 470

Pyongyang, July 27, 1953

Comrades, men, noncommissioned officers, officers and generals of our valiant People's Army!

On July 27 the armistice agreement was signed between the delegation of the headquarters of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers on the one side and the delegation of the interventionists on the other.

The just Fatherland Liberation War of the Korean people against the imperialist invaders ended in our victory.

The fact that the armistice agreement was signed testifies to the military, political and moral defeat of the interventionists and their running dogs, the Syngman Rhee clique.

With the disinterested moral and material aid of the countries of the camp of peace and democracy headed by the Soviet Union, the Korean people have been defending for three years the honour, freedom and independence of their fatherland — the Democratic People's Republic of Korea — and won victory.

The U.S. imperialists tried to put upon the Korean people their yoke in lieu of the slavery fetters of the Japanese imperialists, to convert Korea into their colony and into their springboard of war against China and the Soviet Union, but they could not attain this aim.

Through the war against the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, the U.S. imperialists exposed to the full the fact that they are not only the heinous enemies of the Korean people but also the ferocious enemies of the freedom-loving peoples all over the world.

With their staunch solidity and through their heroic struggle the combatants of the Korean People's Army, under close co-operation with the Chinese People's Volunteers, smashed the myth of the U.S. imperialist "technical almightiness" and "invincibility" and compelled them to sign the armistice agreement.

Today that the armistice has been attained, the combatants of our People's Army are faced with the duty of watching with vigilance the evil scheme of the enemy and always keeping combat readiness.

We must maintain the conviction that, should the invaders again provoke a war against the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, then nothing will be able to save them from ultimate doom.

I congratulate you and extend gratitude to you, comrades, for your devoted, heroic struggle which has triumphed over the interventionists and their running dogs, the Syngman Rhee clique, and brought honourable victory to our people.

In the name of the entire Korean people, I express wholehearted gratitude to the comrades of the Chinese People's Volunteers, the valorous and dauntless brothers of ours, who rendered us priceless aid in the just Fatherland Liberation War.

In order to celebrate the victory won over the interventionists and their henchmen, the Syngman Rhee clique, I hereby order:

That today, at 21 hours, 24 salvoes of artillery be fired from 124 guns in the city of Pyongyang, the temporary capital of our fatherland.

Long live our honourable fatherland — the Democratic People's Republic of Korea!

Long live the heroic Korean People's Army!

Long live the valiant Chinese People's Volunteers!

Eternal glory to the heroes of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers who have fallen in the sacred war for the freedom and independence of our fatherland!

KIM IL SUNG
Marshal of the D.P.R.K.
Supreme Commander of the
Korean People's Army

RADIO ADDRESS TO THE ENTIRE KOREAN PEOPLE ON THE OCCASION OF THE SIGNING OF THE ARMISTICE AGREEMENT

July 28, 1953

I

Dear fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

Heroic men and officers of the Korean People's Army, men and women partisans!

Courageous men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers!

Dear comrades!

The armistice agreement was signed at Panmunjom at 10 a.m. on July 27, 1953, between the delegation of the Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers on the one side and the delegation of the armed aggressors headed by the American imperialists on the other.

In accordance with the armistice agreement, hostilities between the belligerent sides were stopped at 22:00 hours on July 27, thus a ceasefire in Korea has been achieved, which had been awaited and longed for not only by the Korean people but also by the peace-loving peoples all over the world.

The attainment of an armistice in Korea is the outcome of the heroic struggle waged for over three years by the Korean people in defence of their freedom and independence against the allied forces of foreign imperialists as well as against the stooges of U.S. imperialism, the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique, and it is a great historic victory won by our country and our people.

The American imperialists fostering a wild design of world domination started their armed aggression against our fatherland and our people with a view to making our people their permanent slaves and converting our country into their colony and then into a military and strategic base directed against the U.S.S.R. and China.

Although the American imperialist armed aggressors mobilized their ground, naval and air forces and even the forces of their satellites, equipped with up-to-date technique, they have failed to have their sinister design realized but have been defeated, with heavy losses in manpower and material.

The American imperialists have realized, in the course of the three years of war with us, how great the strength of the Korean people is, how tenacious our indomitable fighting spirit is, and what invincible vitality the people's democratic system set up in the northern part of our fatherland has.

In its five thousand years of history, our people have more than once waged severe and heroic struggle against foreign aggressors.

But they have never before, as in this Fatherland Liberation War, scored such a brilliant victory over a powerful enemy dealing it heavy blows with their unified strength, nor have they ever had, as today, their international prestige so enhanced, the support and sympathy being accorded them by the peoples of the whole world.

With the constant support and encouragement given them by the peoples of the Socialist and the people's democratic states headed by the Soviet Union as well as of the freedom-loving peoples of the world, we heroic Korean people and our armed forces, the Korean People's Army, side by side with our valorous brothers — the Chinese People's Volunteers — carried on an strenuous hard battles and fought indefatigably a self-sacrificing fight for three years, overcoming all difficulties and hardships, dis-

playing unparalleled heroism, patriotic devotion and stubborn tenacity.

Tens of thousands of the best sons and daughters of our country sacrificed their lives in the sacred war to safeguard every inch of our fatherland with arms in their hands. And our people kept up a stubborn struggle in the face of all hardships, privations and sacrifices, thereby assuring victory in the war.

Not in vain were the pains and sacrifices our people suffered and the blood the best sons and daughters of our country shed in the sacred war for the independence and freedom of our fatherland.

Consequently, the Korean people and their armed forces — the Korean People's Army, in cooperation with the fraternal Chinese People's Volunteers have defended the people's democratic system established in the northern part of our country from the encroachment of the allied imperialist forces headed by the aggressive army of U.S. imperialism, the protagonist of bestial imperialism of the present times and also safeguarded the democratic base as well as the results of democratic reforms achieved by the Korean people. As a result, it has been made possible for us Korean people to have all conditions to continue enhancing the military, political, economic and cultural strength of democratic revolution in this democratic base as they had been doing in the past, and also all conditions to attain the complete unification and independence of our fatherland which is our greatest, long-cherished desire, thus freeing ourselves from being doomed to colonial slavery by the American imperialists.

The Korean people, who have had the bitter experience of the dark colonial rule of the Japanese imperialists for about half a century, are fully aware to what status a people is reduced without its own sovereign state, and what the fate of colonial slaves is.

Fatherland — it is the dearest word to our people. We Korean people, throughout heroic struggle, have safeguarded our most precious fatherland — the Democratic People's Republic of Korea — from the invasion of the imperialist armed aggressors.

The Korean people and their armed forces, the Korean People's Army, have elevated, by their heroic struggle, the internal and external status and prestige of our Republic and promoted our country and our people to the rank of advanced fighters for national independence, freedom, peace and democracy.

The liberation struggle of the Korean people for freedom and independence has become the symbol of the national liberation movement of the oppressed peoples of the East, and showed at the same time that the Asian peoples, who have been subjected to every possible maltreatment and regarded as backward by the imperialists are capable of performing miracles in their fight for freedom and independence with arms in their hands.

That is why the freedom-loving peoples of the whole world call us Korean people advanced fighters for national independence and freedom, and the great Stalin gave the glorious title of the "shock-brigade" for national independence and freedom to our Workers' Party of Korea which is the militant vanguard of the Korean working masses.

This also is another glorious, brilliant victory won by our people in the Fatherland Liberation War.

Through the trials of the three-year war, our people, our army, our Party and state organs and social organizations as well as their workers, have become further efficient and tempered, and at the same time have accumulated rich experiences.

Amidst the flames of the war, tens of thousands of national cadres have been steeled and trained in the military, political, economic and cultural fields; the Korean Peo-

ple's Army — the powerful armed forces and the pride of our people has grown and strengthened as an invincible army capable of safeguarding the independence and freedom of our fatherland from the encroachment of the foreign imperialist armed invaders; our people and men and officers of the People's Army have fortified themselves with national pride and with the conviction of victory that they are capable of encountering and defeating an enemy many times stronger.

These rich experiences we have gained during the war are a most precious treasure, our capital wherewith to build up a rich and strong, democratic independent country and one of the most valuable guarantees for the rapid rehabilitation and development of our war-ravaged fatherland, for the ever-lasting prosperity and happiness of our country and our people.

These, too, are great gains achieved by the Korean people in the Fatherland Liberation War.

The Korean people and their armed forces, the glorious Korean People's Army, have, by their heroic struggle, exposed to the whole world the true colours of the American imperialists, the ringleaders of savage imperialism of today.

On the Korean battlefield not only has the myth about the "mightiness of America" been exploded but the outrageous features of the idealized, so-called American "democracy," cunningly camouflaged for a long time by the American imperialists, has also been glaringly exposed.

The barbarous atrocities perpetrated by the U.S. imperialists at the Korean front against our country and our people as well as their use of the criminal ways and means of warfare unprecedented in the history of war stirred up a wave of anger and resentment among the freedom-loving peoples the world over, thus isolating themselves from the latter.

The military, political and moral defeat of the American imperialist armed aggressors at the Korean front

represents not only a great victory of the Korean people in their struggle for freedom and independence, but also a victory of the freedom-loving democratic camp of the world. The course of the Korean war has once again demonstrated that the unity and solidarity of the peace-loving democratic camp headed by the great Soviet Union is unbreakable, and that its power is invincible.

The fact that the U.S.A., the strongest power of the imperialist camp, was compelled, as a result of three-year war against such a small country as Korea, to sit down and sign the armistice agreement at Panmunjom on the 38th Parallel whence they had unleashed their armed invasion three years ago, has demonstrated most vividly that the imperialists can no longer succeed in invading the territories of other country arbitrarily nor can they subjugate a people, if the people, cognizant of the value of their national independence, rely upon the camp of peace and democracy with a determination to oppose and fight against the aggressors to the last.

In consequence of the Korean war, the mighty forces of the peace-loving, democratic camp of the whole world headed by the great Soviet Union have been strengthened, while on the other hand the contradictions within the imperialist camp have become acute and crisis of capitalism intensified.

Moreover, the fact that the predatory schemes of the American imperialists have been frustrated in the course of the Korean war, is forcing the warmongers inevitably to take into account the results which might be brought about by their possible military adventures.

The American imperialists calculated their aggression on Korea and China to be a decisive step in provoking a third world war. But the aggressive war of the American imperialists in Korea has failed to yield such results as they had anticipated.

By dealing heavy blows to the armed aggressors, the

heroic Korean People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers have shattered their sinister designs and brought their war-mania under control with the result that they have retarded the outbreak of the third world war and made a great contribution to the cause of safeguarding peace and security of the world, especially of the Far East

II

Dear fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

Heroic men and officers of the People's Army, men and women partisans!

Courageous men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers!

Dear comrades!

What are the fundamental factors that have enabled the Korean people to win such a victory in the Fatherland Liberation War in defence of their freedom and independence? What power has made it possible for us to win such a brilliant victory?

One of the factors is the firm alliance between the working class and labouring peasantry, supported by the democratic forces of various strata of the Korean people. This alliance constitutes the basis of the indestructibility and the achievements of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

The Korean people were able to establish their democratic base powerful in political, economic, military, cultural and other spheres and create their armed forces, the Korean People's Army which could safeguard from the invasion of the aggressors their sovereign state — the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

The Korean People's Army, the pride and glory of the Korean people, has faithfully upheld their great cause of justice.

Our people has a stable rear and strong economic base

which can ensure everything necessary for the People's Army and our country.

Unleashing the war in Korea, the American imperialists calculated that their military technique, especially their air strength, would be a force irresistible for the Korean people. They estimated that they would be able to conquer our people with their military technique.

The American imperialists, however, grossly miscalculated in this respect. They could neither conquer nor intimidate our people with their military technique. As was shown in the Korean war, technique was by no means the only factor for victory, and predominance in military technique alone was insufficient to win victory.

The political and moral conditions of both the army and the entire people, and the fighting preparedness of the people in the rear as well as at the front constitute one of the most essential factors for the victory in battle, and therein lies the basic weakness of the enemy.

The men and officers of our People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers displayed unparalleled bravery and heroism in the fight against the armed aggressors, whereas the troops of the United States and her satellites revealed plainly their anti-war sentiments and cowardice. This was because the troops of the armed aggressors regarded the war forced upon them as an unjust one — a war for the profits of the monopolists, while our People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers firmly believed the war against the American aggressors to be a just war and their sacred duty.

The American imperialists, in starting their aggression against our Republic, reckoned that they would be able to isolate our country and our people so that they might easily conquer our peace-loving people. But they failed in their attempt to isolate our Republic. On the contrary, in their heroic struggle against the U.S.-British armed interventionists, the Korean people enjoyed the boundless

support, assistance, love and respect of the freedom-loving peoples all over the world.

The peace-loving peoples of the whole world condemned the atrocities perpetrated by the U.S.-British armed interventionists in Korea, and fought resolutely to put an end to the bandit-like armed intervention by the American imperialists.

The fraternal countries of the Socialist and democratic camp headed by the great Soviet Union rendered us not only moral support but also enormous economic assistance. Particularly we must refer to the "resist U.S. aggression and aid Korea" movement of the great Chinese people, who sent their heroic People's Volunteers to the Korean front at the most critical moment of our Fatherland Liberation War. The heroic men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers, highly inspired with lofty internationalist faith, brotherly friendship and righteous aim, fought heroically at the Korean front side by side with our People's Army, surmounting all difficulties.

Thus the moral and political support and material aid given to the Korean people by the peoples of the Socialist and democratic camp and the participation of the Chinese People's Volunteers in the Korean war, constitute one of the most important, decisive factors which enabled the Korean people to win victory in the struggle against the American imperialist aggressors.

At the head of the fighting Korean people stands the Workers' Party of Korea, a new type of Marxist-Leninist Party, whose entire activities are carried out on the basis of the all-conquering teachings of Lenin and Stalin, and which creatively applies the experiences of advanced revolutionary parties to the situation prevailing in our country.

In the most critical period of our fatherland, members of the Workers' Party have always organized, inspired and encouraged our people toward victory in our righteous

cause, laying down their lives in the van of the struggle to defend the independence, freedom and honour of our fatherland against the American imperialist armed aggressors.

They have demonstrated through their practical activities and struggle in the interests of the fatherland and people that they are faithful, unyielding and consistent defenders of the interests of our people. Under the leadership of the Workers' Party of Korea, the democratic forces of the people of all strata — workers, peasants, intellectuals, enterprisers, merchants and craftsmen — have rallied around the United Democratic Fatherland Front in the struggle for the national independence and freedom.

All the above-mentioned factors enabled us Korean people to win victory in the Fatherland Liberation War against the allied imperialist forces.

III

Dear fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

Heroic men and officers of the People's Army, men and women partisans!

Valorous men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers!

Dear comrades!

In consequence of the signing of the armistice agreement at Kaesung, our Party, the Government of our Republic and the entire Korean people have before them in the post-war period the political and economic tasks of achieving rapid rehabilitation and development of our war-ravaged national economy, further strengthening our national defence, raising the material and cultural standards of our people, further developing and consolidating the people's democratic system achieved by the Korean people and realizing the peaceful unification of our country,

by mobilizing all the energies of our country and our people.

We should always be in a state of preparedness and mobilization. The cessation of hostilities at the Korean front does not mean all that the American imperialists have entirely given up their designs of aggression against our country.

The signing of the truce means only a cease-fire, not a complete peace. And it marks the first step towards the peaceful settlement of the Korean question.

In the southern part of our country the American troops still remain stationed and the anti-popular Syngman Rhee puppet regime, clamouring for an "Expedition to the North," is still in existence.

It is no secret to anyone that the American imperialists are reluctant to withdraw their troops from the territory of our fatherland and that they are rearming Japan with the intention of utilizing her as a tool of their aggressive policy in Asia.

We Korean people are fully aware that the bases for the American air force which reduced our peaceful towns and villages to ashes are in Japan and that Japan served as an arsenal as well as a rear base of the American forces during the Korean war. Moreover, our attention has been aroused at the incidents provoked by the American imperialists and the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique shortly before the signing of the armistice agreement.

Recently negotiations for the so-called 'Korea-Japanese Agreement" were carried out between the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique and the reactionary Yoshida government; the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique, openly talking about the resumption of the war and the so-called "Expedition to the North," has forcibly detained, in violation of the armistice agreement, the prisoners-of-war of our side by "releasing" them under the instigation of

the American imperialists; the U.S. imperialists, even before the signing of the armistice agreement, promised to conclude the so-called "U.S. — Korea Mutual Defence Treaty" with Syngman Rhee with the object of continuing their intervention in the home affairs of Korea; and even before the cease-fire was achieved, U.S. general Taylor issued to the troops under his command a message that they should always be prepared for the next stage of combat operations.

All these recent developments within the enemy camp in connection with the armistice agreement betray their foul, underhanded and deceptive schemes to maintain the American troops in South Korea to turn the southern part of our country into their permanent military base and colony and to keep the South Korean youth at the front as U.S. cannon fodder, thereby continuing their interference in the internal affairs of our country.

We Korean people, however, will never suffer such sinister schemes of the enemy. Therefore, we must take into account the fact that the enemy may again provoke a war and the danger of war may once more visit our country at any moment.

I am confident that the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea will continue to make every effort to establish a lasting peace, and that entire Korean people will unite more solidly in safeguarding peace, freedom and democratic rights against the anti-popular traitorous clique Syngman Rhee and their foreign patrons.

The armistice in Korea should necessarily be first step toward lessening tension in international relations, and a starting point toward the peaceful settlement of the Korean question as well as Korea's peaceful unification.

However, we can not overlook the fact that the danger of reviving the war still clearly persists. For this reason we must strengthen our People's Army in every possible

way, and steadily raise their fighting efficiency and political and moral standards.

To this end, every soldier, noncommissioned officer, officer and general of our People's Army must unremittingly enhance their military technique and political level, acquire a better knowledge of weapons and equipment, further perfect the art of military leadership, and sum up and study their rich experiences gained during the Fatherland Liberation War, further improve their adamantine military discipline and military order and still more strengthen the fighting capacity of our army, so as to make our glorious People's Army a more stalwart and more reliable bulwark for the defence of our country.

The entire people must concentrate all their efforts on further strengthening our proud People's Army by every possible means, and must love and aid, with popular honour and respect, the men and officers of the People's Army and the Chinese People's Volunteers, disabled soldiers and ex-servicemen. We must further heighten our revolutionary vigilance and must always be prepared to prevent the enemy from launching another military adventure in violation of peace.

All our people must consolidate our rear as an impregnable fortress. To this end, we have to concentrate all the energies of the people on the rapid rehabilitation of our post-war national economy without losing a minute or even a second, and on the stabilization of the people's life as well as the strengthening of our national defence.

In the restoration of our national economy, stress should be laid on industries.

The basic lines for the rehabilitation of our industries are to lay a foundation for the future industrialization of our country, to eliminate the defects of our industries which revealed themselves during the period of the war, to eradicate the colonial bias of our industries resulting from the colonial rule of Japanese imperialism, to stress the

urgent rehabilitation and construction of the industries necessary for expanding heavy industry and stabilizing the people's livelihood.

For this purpose, we must rehabilitate and develop step by step such industries as the iron and steel industry, machine building industry, arms industry, mining industry, electric power industry, chemical industry, building materials industry, railway, transport and textile industry.

Particularly, I wish to emphasize the great significance of the restoration and development of the rural economy of our country. The Government of the Republic will render all possible assistance to the development of our rural economy.

In the rural economy, measures will be taken for stabilizing and improving the life of landless and landpoor peasants in the shortest possible time; and emphasis will be laid on the extensive work of land improvement, dissemination of advanced farm management, land reclamation and irrigation; on the elimination of the peasant households without cattle and the gradual development of state stock-farms; and at the same time on the expansion of the fishing and timber industries. In this way we shall have to get the entire rural economy not only to attain, but also exceed its pre-war level within a period of one or two years.

In the sphere of education and culture we must not only restore completely the higher educational institutions and technical schools we had before the war, but also improve them in quality; establish People's Economic Institute for the purpose of training a large number of state administrative personnel and take the appropriate measures for training reserve cadres; continue to send large numbers of students to study abroad in the Soviet Union and the People's Democracies and provide the new cadres who have just returned from abroad after finishing their study with all possible conditions necessary for utilizing their abilities to the utmost. As for the common education, a nation-wide move-

ment for the rehabilitation and construction of primary, junior middle and senior middle schools must be developed so that they may reach the pre-war level within the next two or three years.

In order to stabilize the life of the people, we must take measures to develop in every way light industry, state-owned enterprises and producers' cooperatives, to put the market prices under control and to restore the value of the *won* by means of checking inflation.

With a view to carrying out successfully the colossal task of rehabilitating the post-war national economy, our strained, mobilized postures of the wartime must be shifted entirely without slackening in the least to the peaceful construction, and all possible resources mobilized for this task.

We must unroll a popular, nation-wide campaign for strengthening labour discipline and production order and for raising the productive power in order to expand state capital accumulation.

All our people must broadly unfold a movement for an increased production and for developing their initiative and creativeness in all the spheres of the rehabilitation and development of the post-war national economy — in factories and mines, on railways, in the rehabilitation of towns and in rural districts; enhance to a higher degree their patriotic devotion and render outstanding labour services; and wage an unceasing struggle against difficulties arising from the post-war rehabilitation of the national economy.

The difficulties which will come in our way surely can and must, be overcome, because they are not those which will cause stagnation and retrogression, but those that will bring growth and development. We must bravely overcome and break through all difficulties and obstacles with a firm realization that the path of surmounting obstacles and hardships is the very path to victory. We must

soon direct the spirit displayed in defeating the enemy in the Fatherland Liberation War to the ardent task of increasing production and of rehabilitation and construction, and all come out on the labour front like one man.

We should consider it the greatest honour, pride and sacred duty to sweat for the fatherland and the people.

With a firm determination to rehabilitate our country ravaged by war, we should protect and economize state-owned properties; we must not waste but economize every penny, every grain, every nail and every piece of thread; we should invest all the manpower and material resources we possess in industries, in the capital construction and in the rehabilitation of our national economy.

We must observe consciously and strictly all state laws, decisions and directives, strengthen all state discipline, and at the same time fight ruthlessly against any sign of laxity or complacency.

The victory won today by the Korean people signifies a common victory of the international democratic camp in the struggle for freedom, peace and national independence and a victory for the lofty idea of internationalism.

Today, internationalism has become the banner of vital importance for everyone of the Korean people who love their country and their people. Amidst the flames of fierce war in defence of freedom and independence, the Korean people have realized more keenly how unshaken is the mighty force of the camp of Socialism and democracy united under the banner of internationalism and how closely and vitally this force is linked with their own freedom, independence and happy future. This grand support and encouragement in the spirit of internationalism will continue to lend the Korean people enormous material and moral strength in the struggle for the rehabilitation and construction of their war-devastated country, for the consolidation of the democratic base and for their territorial

integrity as well as the peaceful unification of their fatherland.

Therefore, we Korean people must further consolidate the friendship and solidarity with the peoples of the great Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China and the People's Democracies, and hold aloft the invincible banner of internationalism.

Seriously keeping in mind that anti-espionage campaign is of particular significance in the post-war period, we must heighten revolutionary vigilance among the broad masses of our people, broadly unroll a nation-wide movement to search out and expose spies, saboteurs and wreckers whom the enemy smuggled into our midst in the confusion of the war and whom he may yet possibly smuggle in the post-war period of peaceful construction, so that we may preclude any possibility of a single spy, saboteur or wrecker carrying on his activities behind our backs.

The entire people in the southern part of our Republic must keep up their stubborn struggle against the traitorous Syngman Rhee clique who are selling our country and our people to the American imperialists so as to isolate them from the broad masses of the people; expose continually the American policy of enslavement toward Korea, thus preventing them from interfering in the home affairs of our country; and struggle still more resolutely for the peaceful settlement of the Korean question.

We must continue our struggle for the territorial integrity and the peaceful unification of our fatherland also in the post-war period. The Koreans are a single people, Korea is a single nation, and Korea is for the Koreans.

All patriotic parties, social organizations and the entire patriotic people in both North and South Korea who desire their territorial integrity and national unification opposing any bloodshed among compatriots, can, and must, cooperate hand in hand for the unification and independence of their fatherland, regardless of their past activities,

of their different political views and religious convictions. All individuals, parties and groups with national conscience, must rally closely hand in hand around the United Democratic Fatherland Front, so that we may achieve the great cause of the peaceful unification of our fatherland.

The building up of a stronger democratic base of our Republic through the rapid rehabilitation and development of our national economy in the period of construction after the truce is a patriotic task facing all our people for the promotion of the great cause of our territorial integrity and unification of our fatherland. The entire Korean people must, therefore, rise up under the slogan, "All for the rehabilitation and development of the post-war national economy to strengthen our democratic base!"

We are firmly confident of the final victory of our righteous cause for the peaceful unification of our fatherland and are determined to attain that victory.

In carrying out this most important task, we must rally more closely around the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea — the true Government of our people, and the United Democratic Fatherland Front under the leadership of the Workers' Party of Korea — the vanguard of the working class and the entire labouring people of our country.

Dear fellow countrymen, brothers and sisters!

Heroic men and officers of our People's Army, men and women partisans!

Courageous men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers!

Dear Comrades!

We have won a great historic victory.

This signifies that the policies of the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea as well as the United Democratic Fatherland Front with the Workers' Party of Korea — the leading and guiding force of our country

— as its core have been correct, and it also means that those policies have been supported by the entire Korean people, for they represent the fundamental interests of the Korean people.

I should like to express my gratitude to you for the confidence you have shown in the Government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, the Workers' Party of Korea and the United Democratic Fatherland Front. We are crowned with victory thanks to the fraternal assistance of all the peoples of the mighty camp of peace, democracy and Socialism headed by the people of the Soviet Union.

I wish to offer, in the name of the whole Korean people, my gratitude to all the peoples of the camp of peace, democracy and Socialism for this assistance.

I also wish to express my thanks to the great Chinese people who have sent the powerful Chinese People's Volunteers composed of their best sons and daughters to aid us directly in the hard-fought Fatherland Liberation War.

I wish to express my ardent thanks and congratulations to the men and officers of the heroic Korean People's Army, and men and women partisans, who have so gloriously safeguarded the People's Democratic system of our Republic, and the freedom and independence of our people from the encroachment of the American imperialists, and to the men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers who have helped us with their blood in the Fatherland Liberation War.

I would like to extend my respects and greetings to all the workers, peasants, office workers, intellectuals, private enterprisers, merchants, craftsmen and the people of all walks of life who have ensured our victory by bravely overcoming and resolving all kinds of hardships and difficulties under the wartime conditions, thereby fortifying our rear as an impregnable bastion.

Glory to the men and officers of our People's Army, men and women partisans, patriotic martyrs, and men and officers of the Chinese People's Volunteers who have fallen in the sacred war for the freedom, independence, and honour of our fatherland!

Korea is for the Koreans! Leave Korea to the Koreans!

All forward to achieve the early, peaceful unification and independence of our fatherland, opposing the interference of the American imperialists in our home affairs!

Long live our Fatherland, the Democratic People's Republic of Korea!

Long live the United Democratic Fatherland Front!

Long live the glorious Workers' Party of Korea — the leading and guiding force of our people!

Long live the friendship and solidarity of the all-conquering Leninist-Stalinist internationalism among the peoples of the camp of Socialism and Democracy!

Document generated by Anna’s Archive around 2023-2024 as part of the DuXiu collection (https://annas-blog.org/duxiu-exclusive.html).

Images have been losslessly embedded. Information about the original file can be found in PDF attachments. Some stats (more in the PDF attachments):

{
  "filename": "YV80MDI4MTIzMi56aXA=",
  "filename_decoded": "a_40281232.zip",
  "filesize": 116607905,
  "md5": "39cc0bce9404e776b061686d40e785e8",
  "header_md5": "abc8f84e467cf3cd1386a456267c56fb",
  "sha1": "52c4085208dfc366c80a6923abbb6a1eaf5bd633",
  "sha256": "efd9c8d8491949dbe85023f2ad0eb10373b996e8354cbcbfa0c166763be3c7fa",
  "crc32": 2318846164,
  "zip_password": "",
  "uncompressed_size": 119604388,
  "pdg_dir_name": "a_40281232",
  "pdg_main_pages_found": 317,
  "pdg_main_pages_max": 317,
  "total_pages": 318,
  "total_pixels": 1088424960,
  "pdf_generation_missing_pages": false
}